May 1892
July 1893

JACKSON CORRESPONDENCE

1892-1893

Letters Vol. 3

Shelf Vol. # 9

Sheldon Jackson

Letters

v.3

A
B

Alaska, Edn of Children in, 54 to 58.

Austin, Hon. A. E. 71.

Alaskan Girls, 85.

Attorney Gen'l, 122, 139.

Alaska, Report on, 223–333.

Alaska, Recommendations for
333 –

Abe, K., 383,

Anthony, H. B., 438,

A
B

Beecher, Dr. H. J. 86, 87,

Bicknell, Thos. W. 88.

Baldwin, C. W., 111, 198, 217.

Bolstad, Ole L., 114, 212,

Banta, C. V. 173. 193, 194, 319. 500.

Broadbent, A. L. 176,

Burnham, J. W., 195, 204, 216.

Brady, Jno. G., 342,

Breckinridge, C. R., 429.

Bishop of Portland, Me., 433.

C
D

Coulson, Capt. W. C. 66,

Campbell, Miss F. 82,

Counett, J. E. 92, 358,

Cochran & Walsh, 109, 120,
174, 191, 197, 202, 214, 222, 343,
348,

Cogswell, Hon. W. 205,

Chandler, Geo. 435,

Davis, Prof. A. J., 59.
Dougall, A. H., 139.
Docking, Bro. 320.
Daggett, Mrs. 387.
Dodd, James. 434.

E
F

Eaton, O. D. 69, 329.
336,
Erback, Jno., 116,

Eskimos of Alaska, 177.

Eaton, Dr. Jno. 199.

Eberley, S. G. 347.

E
F

Field, Rev. H. M., 62, 70,

Flora – to Miss Pettee, 180,

Foster, Jno. W., 431,

G
H

Garthorne, C.A., 115,

Gibbons, J. Card., 432,

G
H

Haywood, C. W. 64.

Harris, Hon. W. T. 91.

Hilton, Olga - 110,

Hoyt, W. R. 175.

Hoyt, Mrs. F. B, 392, 418,

Healy, M. A. 427, 428,
444, 465, 467, 468, ~~471~~*, ~~473~~. 484, 485.

Holcombe, J. W., 436,

Harris, W. T., 437,

Healy, J. Aug, 433,

*Healy, Mary J., 471, 473.

I
J

Johnson, S. K. 359, 365, 375.

Jackson, S. to Dr. W. T. Harris.
466.

from

Kelly, W. A. 94, 97, 219, 367, 370, / 374.

King, Rev. G. H. 104,

Killbourne, E. C. & Co. 107, 172, 192,

Kinney, Sara J. 316,

K
L

Knapp, Gov. L. E., 352,

K
L

List of Names _105,

Lucas, W.C., 121,

Lopp. W. T., 404,

Laplanders + their Reindeer, 452,

McKee, Jas. F., 396, 397, 400.

Mc
M

Mc
M

Moore, Fred. L. 73.

Marsden, Ed. 89, 199.

Minnesota Loan & Trust Co., 215, 221, 331.

Norcross, Mrs. Geo. 61,

Nichols, Geo. E. 211,

Nicholson, Wm R. 350,

N
O

P
Q

Pettee, miss A. F. 73, 106,

Pratt, Capt. R. H. 84,

President, U.S., 206, 208,

Peckinpaugh, Hon. N. R. 209.

Parsons, Mrs. A. W., 210,

Patton, Cassia, 317, 340.

Robinson, Mrs. H. M. 68,

Report, Brief of on "Edwards murder" &c., 136.

Rickert, J. A., 213,

Report (Alaska) 223-333,

Roberts, J. B. 335,

Reindeer in Norway, 458,

R
S

Shepard, Mrs. E. F. 75, 321, 324, 327, 332,

Sheakley, Jas. 96, 372, 373, 395.

Sprague Investment Co. 108, 193.

Schweinitz, Rev. R. de, 218, 430.

Stevenson, L. M. 380,

Spalding, O. L., 439.

Voohees, Jas., 203, 220,
415,

Wells, Miss F. 60, 80, 102,

Whitcomb, Ida P., 103,

Width, H., 117, 442,
446, 446½, 449, 450, 463,

Wood, Rev. F.G., 190.

Warne, Rev. W.W. 318,

Washburn, M.L. 353.

Willard, Eugene S. 363,

Willson, Thos. A. 377,

Wilklow, R.E. 402.

Wharton, W.T., 441, 445,

V
W

Education of Children in Alaska 1892
Bureau of Education
Sheldon Jackson

92 May	2	Street car to Depot	.05
"	"	Baggage " "	65
"	"	Railway Ticket Washington to Chicago Penna R.R.	8 50
"	"	Sleeper Washington to Chicago	5 10
"	"	Porter fee on Sleeper	25
"	3	Breakfast $1. Dinner $1. Lunch 27	2 27
"	"	Porter's fee on Sleeper	25
"	"	Mil. & St Paul R.R. Fare from Chicago to St Paul	12 75
"	"	Sleeper Chicago to St Paul	2 00
"	4	Breakfast .75 Porter .25	1 00
"	"	Sleeper St Paul to Seattle	13 50
"	5	Merchant's Hotel St Paul voucher 1	3 00
"	"	Dinner 75 Supper 75	1.50
"	6	Breakfast 75 Dinner 75 Supper 75	2 25
"	7	" " "	2 25

		Brought forward	55.22
May	7	R.R. Fare Butte to Garrison	2.60
"	8	Breakfast 75 Porter 3 days 75	1.50
"	"	Transfer of baggage from depot to wharf	50
June	30th	Board on U.S.R.M.S. Bear from May 8 to June 30 inclusive 54 days @ $2 Voucher 2	108.00
"	"	Affidavit before Notary Public	25
			168.07

I hereby Certify that the items herein charged are verified by the Memorandum kept by me; that they were necessary & just; that no part of the journey charged was made on a free pass, and that the journey was made under authority of Sections 4, 5 & 6 of printed rules & regulations for the Conduct of Schools & Education in the District of Alaska Approved by the Secretary of the Interior April 9th 1890.

Education of Children in Alaska 1893
Bureau of Education
Sheldon Jackson

Sept 92	29	Board on U.S. R.M. Str Bear from July 1st to September 29th inclusive 91 days a $2 Voucher 1	$182 00
Oct	11	Board on U.S. R.M. Str Rush from September 30th to Oct 11th 10 days a $1.50 Voucher 2	$15 00
"	"	Transfer of Self & baggage from Wharf to Hotel Voucher 3	3.00
"	"	~~Baggage fee to Porter~~	~~25~~
"	"	Dinner $1. Supper .75	1 75
"	12	Breakfast .75 Dinner .75 Supper .75	2 25
"	"	Room at Palace Hotel 1 day a $2 Voucher 4	2 00
"	"	Sleeper San Francisco to Kansas City	15 00
"	"	Omnibus from Hotel to depot	50
"	"	Transfer of baggage to depot Voucher 5	1 25
"	13	Breakfast 75 Dinner 75 Supper 75	2 25
"	14	Breakfast 75 Dinner 75 Supper 75	2 25

42

	Brought forward	225 50
October 15	Breakfast^{75}, Dinner^{75} Supper^{75}	2 25
16	Porter on Sleeper 4 days at 25	1.00
"	Sleeper Kansas City to Chicago	2 50
"	Hotel at Kansas City Voucher 6	2 00
17	Porter on Sleeper^{25} Breakfast^{75}	1 00
	Transfer between depots Chicago Self & 2 trunks	1.50
	Sleeper Chicago to Washington	5.00
	Run^{g} R.R. Fare " "	13.75
	Extra Baggage $4 Voucher 7 Dinner $1	5 00
	Supper $1.	1.00
18	Breakfast $1. Porter^{25}	1.25
	Transfer of Self & baggage Depot thru	1.25
	Affidavit before Notary Public	25
		263 25

I hereby Certify that the items herein Charged are verified by the Memorandum kept by me

E.B.L.

Dec. 7, 1892.

Prof. A. J. Davis, LL.D.,
Clarion, Pa.

My dear Professor:

After taking full time for consideration, the ladies associated with me in the care of Miss Wells think best to make a change.

If nothing prevents, you may expect me next Saturday. I come at that time in order to give an address in the presbyterian church, if Mr. Elder wishes it.

I will leave with Florence on Monday. When I come we can talk over matters.

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson

U.S.Genl.Agt. of Education
for Alaska.

E.B.L.

Dec. 7, 1892.

Miss Florence Wells,
Normal School,
Clarion, Penna.

My dear Friend:

Miss Pettee has consented with me to take you to another place as you have written so aften to be taken away from Clarion.

I will come up, D.V., next Saturday, spend the Sabbeth at Clarion, and we will leave on the first train Monday.

Hoping that you are well, I remain,

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson

U.S.Genl.Agt.of Education
for Alaska.

E.B.L.

Dec. 7, 1892.

Mrs. Geo. Norcross,
Carlisle, Penna.

My dear Sister:

Circumstances seem to make it best to remove Florence Wells, and Flora Campbell , two of the Alaska girls to Captain Pratt's school. Now is there any lady among the employees of the school that can be induced to take a personal interest in them. We were very much pleased in securing Miss Pettee, the assistant principal at the Northfield Academy to do that work, and now that we are about to change them to Carlisle , we want some one to do the same kind of work. We need a christian woman who understands human nature, and who is patient, and has firmness. & tact.

I go to Clarion next Saturday for Florence. I do not know how the trains run, but hope to reach Carlisle next Monday night.

With much love to the family, I remain,

Your affectionate brother,

Sheldon Jackson

E.B.L.

Dec. 7, 1892.

Rev. Henry M. Field, D.D.,
New York City.

My dear Doctor:

I find it necessary to try and manufacture some public sentiment in favor of the scheme of introducing the domestic reindeer of Siberia into Alaska. As you know the btll for the Government appropriation for that object has passed the United States Senate two or three times, but so far has failed to get through the House.

It has been suggested that if I could get a hearing before the Press Club of New York City, or if some one would organize a parlor meeting and invite some of the ~~hte~~ newspaper men and ~~or~~ magazine men of the city, new interest would be awakened.

It is one of the humane enterprises of the present age that will in the end will accomplish more good and save as many lives as the famine fund that the newspapers pushed through so vigorously last Winter. It is an enterprise which will sooner or later secure the interest of the American people, but if the newspaper men will agree among themselvesand push it, it will accompilsh its humane work sooner.

When you have time, please see some of your newspaper friends on the subject. I will hold myself in readiness to come over at any time that is convenient to you. I can give you a plain presentation, or one accompanied with stereopticon illustrations, which ever is preferred.

Thanking you for past assistance in the good work, I remain,

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson

U.S.Genl.Agt.of Education
for Alaska.

E.B.L.

Dec. 7, 1892.

Mr. Chas. W. Haywood,
Student's Club, 136 Lexington Ave.,
New York City.

My dear Sir:

Yours of Dec. 6 was awaiting my return to the city. I send you two or three of my reports.

The problem with us is the bringing the native population of Alaska, by means of our schools to a christian citizenship. Simply to educate them we could employ ordinary teachers for ordinary instruction in the common school bracnhes, but this alone is not sufficient. It is necessary that with the intellect we should also educate the heart. Therefore it is important that our teachers should have a christian and consecrated heart, so that in connection with the schools they may try to save the Souls of the pupils and their parents.

But that country is without any physicians and it is a well-known fact that if you can relieve pain of the body you gain an open door to the heart. In order to do this it is necessary to combine in a teacher the three essentials: Medical knowledge, missionary consecration, and teaching ability.

The Government pays a salary of from $900 to $1,000, according to the place. If the man takes a wife with him, the salary is increased to $1200, and in some instances, where the Government and the Missionary societies are co-operating in the support of the same teacher, the salary is increased in special cases to $1500. But the man and his wife can live very well in that country on $1200.

There are these people without a knowledge of the Gospel and without a chance of hearing of their Saviour, for whom somebody ought to work.

Please let me know what denomination you are associated with, as that may determine somewhat the section of Alaska to which we would invite your attention.

Please put this in the library of the Student's Movement. Hoping to hear from you again, and praying that God will put i it in the heart of yourself, or some other consecrated man to offer himself for the service, I remain,

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson

U.S.Genl.Agt.of Education
for Alaska.

E.B.L.

Dec. 7, 1892.

Captain W. C. Coulson,
U.S.R.M., Hotel Pleasanton,
San Francisco, Cal.

My dear Captain:

Yours of the 27, ult. is received, and contents noted. I think that if Capt. Healy could be sure of getting the position two years from now, he would prefer it rather than now, as he wants to hold on with me in the reindeer movement until we get it on its feet. With God's blessings, this will probably take two seasons more, and the present positions of affairs may suit him as well as yourself. Therefore under the circumstances, I am very glad that you are in the position.

Since hearing of your appointment I have ceased any movement for Captain H., and do not propose to make any effort to secure a change.

The Commissioner has ordered me back to Bering Sea for next Summer, much to my disappointment, as I had hoped to spend next season in Southeast Alaska.

It will give me great pleasure certainly to visit Mrs C.

and yourself, if I get to San Francisco. Trusting that with the relief from the anxiety of separation from her husband , Mrs. C. will rapidly improve, I remain,

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson
U.S.Genl.Agt.of Education
for Alaska.

sna

E.B.L.

Dec. 7, 1892.

Mrs H. M. Robinson,

New York, N. Y.

My dear Friend:

I enclose you some penalty stamps, with the request that you loan me all the drawings that you have on Alaska or McKenzie River district of British America.

They can be safely done up in a past-board box, or a roll. Then if you will past the penalty stamps on the package, they will come through safely.

When I have had them copied I will return them to you. I send yourself and husband some of our reports .

When you see your mother will you please get the title, publishers, year, etc., of your book of Richardson on the northern portion of North America, of which you spoke. Perhaps I can find a copy in some second-hand book store, if I know what to ask for.

With kind regards to your husband, I remain,

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson

U.S.Genl.Agt.of Education

for Alaska.

Dec 16th 2

Mr C. D. Eaton
Treast Bd of H. M

Dear Friend

I send to the Board my Contribution of $300. Special towards support of Rev Mr Jones at Killisnoo Alaska

Also to Woman's Ex Comtee $225.49 Special for Industrial building at Sitka

Very Respectfully Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Please receipt bill & return to me S J

F.K.R.

December 16 2

Rev. Henry M. Field, D.D.
132 World Building, Park Row, New York,

My Dear Doctor:

Yours of December 10th is before me and I think your visit to Washington will accomplish the end that we had in view in reaching the leading papers of New York City, that is, I think you through your brother can accomplish the result of procuring action on the part of the House of Representatives with regard to the reindeer. Do not fail to let me know when you are in the City.

Very respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

P.E.E.

December 16 2

Rev. Alonzo E. Austin,
Sitka, Alaska.

My Dear Brother:

Yours of November 28th is received, and I am very much obliged for the information it contains. With regard to the "North Star" I think we may as well drop it for the present. With the cares of the school and the Church on your hands I know that you have no time to carry it on, and with my multiplied cares and distance from Sitka I cannot carry it on. I wish however you would, as you have opportunity, continue to publish it until you have printed the November number of 1892, which completes a volume. In your next issue please give notice that until the superintendent has more assistance in the school that he has not time to continue the paper and that we will cease to publish at the end of the present year. Also give notice that if any of the subscribers have not received the full value of their subscription ~~that they~~ and will write me, Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C., enclosing a bill for the balance of their subscription, that I will refund it to them. When your last issue is published, please balance your books and send a statement to me and I will send you a check for any deficiency so that you need not pay any money out of your own pocket. Do I understand from your letter that Prof. Docking gave Mr. Porter the press, type, etc., or only rented it to him for the time being? I would advise that as soon as you publish your last paper that you would have Mr. Clark take a couple of boys and pack all the type and loose material into wooden boxes, nail them up and label them so that if at some future time the school may want to publish a paper they wont find the material all scattered and lost. I think that that would be the wish of Mr. Eaton and the Board with regard to the property. If it is rented out to an outsider it will soon be in such shape that when the school may want it, it will be of no use. Mr. Porter probably will leave the place in the spring when his father is removed. At any rate if he is going to stay and publish a paper let them purchase their own outfit. That printing press is a part of the school property for which the Board of Missions will hold you responsible. Please collect what you can from the boys on the cottages and remit to me. I have already written you that you can place the Rudolph's, Willie Wells' and Donald's cottages on the same footing as that of the other boys, to wit, a note of three hundred and fifty dollars, so that you can credit them with payments made on their property preceding the giving of the notes.

I hope to call at Sitka next spring on my way to Bering Sea and want to have a good long talk with you on school and Church matters. I am very sorry that Mrs. Austin is laid up but hope that she will be about again before you receive this.

Very respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

Ask Fredrick [illegible] to see the
[illegible]

[illegible]

December 16, 2

Mr. Frederick L. Moore,
C/o. Rev. A. E. Austin,
Sitka, Alaska.

My Dear Friend:

Your letter of November 29th is received, and I am very glad to hear from you. You know that one trouble about the Thlinkets is that they don't stick at their work all the time. You will allow me as your friend to say that that is one of your troubles. You remember that one time you were very anxious to be sent to the Oregon Indian school, and when, with a good deal of trouble we sent you, that you did not stay ~~only~~ but a few days. Then you promised that you would do differently if we sent you East and you returned to Sitka. We then sent you to help Mr. McFarland but you did not get along with him and either he sent you away or you left him. Then we tried you again at Haines with Mr. Warne and you did not stay there. Now you want us to try you again with Mr. Jones at Killisnoo. How do we know that you will do any better there? Then I notice something that is very bad. When you came away from Mr. McFarland you talked against him and against his work just as you now do against Mr. Warne and his work and how do we know that you ~~do~~ will not talk against every white missionary who does not do just as you think they ought to do? Whereas they have had more training than you and you ought to do as they want you to do and not as you, yourself, think best. They have great deal better judgment and great deal more knowledge and much longer experience in working than you have.

Now if the Missionary Society give you another trial at Killisnoo next summer, remember that you are to do what Mr. Warne asks you to do whether you like it or not, for on no other grounds will the Missionary Society send you there and pay you a salary.

One of your Georgetown friends told me that you had written ~~said~~ that I prevented your getting a Church at Angoon last summer. It was not true; when the Georgetown ladies had not yet raised the money I offered to give the money myself and then let the Georgetown ladies pay me when they could for that house but the delay was with the Mission Society in New York. Indeed, I have furnished a great deal of money out of my own pocket. The Georgetown ladies have never paid me what it cost to bring you East and I presume never will, but unless you are willing to stay in one place and do the work that the white teacher wants you to do for him, why I am tired of spending any more money on you and I think the Missionary Society feel the same way; however, I will try to influence them to give you another trial next summer. for I do not like to give you up yet.

Remember me very kindly to Dora.

Very respectfully,

Sheldon Jackson

F.K.E.

December 21, 2

Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard,
2 West 52d Street, N. Y.

My Dear Friend:

As I dropped you a hasty note from Canandaigua the other evening you have already learned that Florence Wells and Flora Campbell have been removed to the Indian School at Carl~~yle~~isle. After visiting the girls at Clarion and Oswego, where they were stationed and conversing with the teachers at Carlyle isle since the arrival of the girls, I feel very certain that the change was a very wise one to make. At Carl~~yle~~isle all the pupils dress in a school uniform which is furnished by the Government, so that while ~~they~~ the girls remain at Carl~~yle~~isle there will be no need of your furnishing them any clothing whatever. It is also the wish of the teachers that you should withhold from those two girls the monthly allowance which you have so kindly and generously given them these years, as the regulations of the school are such that if they choose to work they can earn money for themselves For instance, Florence Wells will spent part of her day in the practice room of the Normal Department for which she will receive a salary of five dollars a month, which is more than enough to meet all extra expenses that she ought to be allowed to have, and consequently she does not need the monthly allowance.

Page 85

I enclose you a bill of their expenses at the two places and the expense in getting them to Carlyle, which I have paid and when convenient you can return it to me. The next time that I come to the City I will write you so that if it is convenient I may call and give you a fuller detail of matters connected with the welfare of these two girls.

See Page 85

I found that Olga was doing very nicely in her studies and have left her where she was. I think it will be wise for you to continue to her the ordinary monthly allowance, clothes etc.

Remember me very kindly to your husband and children.

Mrs. Willard's book is received this morning for which please accept thanks. I look forward to reading it with great interest.

Very respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

F.K.R.

December 21 2

Miss A. F. Pettee,
Northfield Seminary,
Northfield, Mass.

My Dear Friend:

On the 10th of December I went up to Clarion for Florence Wells. She had removed already up to the boarding department of the Normal and I think it was much the best place for her. If I had been able to visit Clarion before placing her there and met Mrs. Pierce I should not have been willing to have sent Florence to her. It was not the kind of family that I was looking for. I wanted one that took no other boarders, but instead of that found that Mrs. Pierce had been taking boarders all along, some of them transient for a few days as during court time and Fair time, which was a very bad element for Florence to meet. I found that as her letters had already indicated she was practically doing as she chose, being under no control, so that it was high time that some other arrangement should be made. I think she feels as if it was a come down to be taken to the Indian school at Carlyle, however she made no trouble about it and came along very pleasantly. While the studies she has ~~been~~ had in are in advance of the advanced classes at Carl~~yle~~isle yet the teachers find that the studies she gives are in advance of her actual acquirements. Captain Pratt has started her in the practice school of the Normal half a day and in the sewing room half a day. It is probable that she will be put in some of the classes and spend less time in the sewing room after a little.

On the 17th I went to Oswego to see the girls there. I found that things had settled down at Mrs. Gettys and they were getting along very pleasantly and both girls are loud in their praises of Mrs. Getty and her accommodations. Olga, as you wrote me, is doing very nicely in her studies, but Flora had fallen so far behind that only the day before I arrived there (without knowing that I had any intention of coming,) the faculty of the Normal had had a meeting to discuss what should be done with Flora and they were unanimous in the feeling that there was no use of her trying to keep on where she was, and that she had better be sent to Carlyle, so that without any interchange of views or knowledge of one another's feelings they and we had come to the same conclusion. May we not feel that ~~that~~ it is the guiding hand of the Holy Spirit? Flora has not yet been trained to reason from cause to effect. Her method of learning is one largely of memory without understanding what she is going over. She, herself, admits that during these years that she has been East she has never really tried to study. I think she realizes now more than ever before the great mistake that she has made. She was very desirous of making a change and is very glad to go to Carl~~yle~~isle and start over again. She had me tell the Carl~~yle~~isle teachers that she wanted to start at the bottom in her studies and that they should make her understand everything as fast as she went along. She really showed more sense in her talk than in any previous interview I have had with her. Captain Pratt will probably put her in the classes where she belongs part of the day and also in the cooking school which he has in connection with his institution, then when a suitable time comes and he has a number of such on his list she will be sent out into a private family for instruction in regular house-keeping. Sent out to ladies who not simply take these young women to get so much household work out of them but with a missionary spirit to train them through the regular daily housework for greater usefulness when they return to their people. I feel very hopeful that we have done the very best that could be done for those two girls. It is quite a trial to both of them to have to put away their fine dresses and come down to the regulation uniform of the school. It is the wish of the teachers that Mrs. Shepard should not furnish any more clothing while the girls are at Carly~~le~~sle, also that she should not allow them any sum monthly or otherwise as there are avenues at Carlyle whereby they can earn a monthly allowance for themselves. For instance Florence receives five dollars a month for her teaching in the practice school. I will see Mrs. Shepard with regard to these things the first time I go to New York.

Florence is not looking near as well as when I saw her last at Northfield. The school physician who has given her an examination finds that she has been weakening her digestive organs with candies. I trust that that may be corrected now that she will be under discipline. Wishing you a pleasant holiday vacation, I remain,

Very respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

F.K.Z.

December 21 2.

Miss Florence Wells,
Indian School, Carlyle, Pa.

My Dear Young Friend:

I was sorry not to have an opportunity of seeing you yesterday but understood that you were in the school room during the short time that I was at the barracks. It will be better, however, for me to see you later after you have become accustomed to your new surroundings and have had a chance of showing how well you can do. Now that you have gone to a new place it will be a good chance for you to turn over a new leaf. Your running around to different Churches in Clarion, your walking the streets with young gentlemen, did not meet the approval either of Miss Pettee or myself. Those are things that I never would allow my own daughters to do. But now that you are ~~there~~ making a new start I hope that you will pray every day that God will help you keep all the rules of the school, that God will help you exert a good influence over your friends and associates and that he will help you gain such knowledge and experience as to the best ways of teaching that when you go home you will be a great success, so that your friends that have spent all this money and time upon you may feel that it has not been wasted. I hope that you will connect yourself with the religious meetings of the school and take an active part in them; also when it is suitable weather that you will attend with the girls that go to Dr. Norcross's Church Sabbath mornings. As it is the best thing for you to do to adopt the uniform dress of the school, I would recommend that you buy some gum camphor and carefully pack all your nice dresses away in a trunk with plenty of camphor to keep out the moths, then when you return to Alaska you will find that those dresses will be of great service to you.

As you are able now to earn money for yourself I shall ask Mrs. Shepard to no longer send a monthly allowance. The Doctor tells me that you have been eating too much candy in the past and that is the reason why you do not have stronger health. Now as you take no tea nor coffee suppose you also stop all candy and see how much better and stronger you will be. I will be up to see you later towards spring when I hope to hear a good account of you both.

Believe me your friend,

Sheldon Jackson

F.K.E.

December 21 [illegible]2

Miss Flora Campbell,
Indian School, Carlyle, Pa.

My Dear Young Friend:

I have been thinking of you a great deal since I left you yesterday and when I come up in the spring hope to hear a good account of you. You can talk to your teachers or the matron of the girls' dormitories very freely when you want help in your studies or in your daily life and I know that you will find them very kind and helpful. Now that you will soon put on the school uniform I would suggest that you buy a pound of gum camphor, take all your nice clothes and pack them away with the camphor in a trunk. Camphor will keep the moths from eating them up. Then when you return to Alaska you will find that the cloth will be very nice for making over dresses. Do not forget to keep up your study of the Bible and remember what I told you about praying every day over your lessons. When you come to a hard lesson or a hard sum or anything you cannot do or think you cannot do, you just ask God to help you and you will find that he will hear your prayer and give you help. There is nothing in your life that is too little or too trifling for his care so don't think that he don't care whether you get your lesson or not or that he is too great a God to help you when you have a hard sum. We have the promise of daily help and daily strength. Sunday forenoon when the weather is good I hope that you will go with the other girls that attend Dr. Norcrosse's Church. My sister, Mrs. Norcrosse, will always take a warm interest in both you and Florence.

Very truly your friend,

Sheldon Jackson

F.K.E.

December 21, 1892

Captain R. H. Pratt, U.S.A.
Indian School, Carlyle, Pa.

Dear Captain:

I forgot to mention yesterday that when the weather is suitable and you allow your young women to go to the village Sunday mornings to Church, that I greatly wish the two Alaskan girls, recently placed in your care, shall attend Dr. Norcrosse's Church, they both being members of the Presbyterian Church at Sitka.

Very respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

See Page 76

December 31st 2

The Alaskan Gir's
to
Sheldon Jackson Dr

Florence Wells	
Boarding from June 21st to Aug 16th	
8 weeks a $3 per week - - -	$24.00
Boarding from Aug 16th to Dec 6th	
16 weeks a $4 per week - - -	64.00
Boarding from Dec 6th to 12th	2.75
Tuition from June 21st to Dec 12th - -	19.00
Travelling Expenses to Carlisle - - -	32.66
Flora Campbell.	
Boarding June to Novem 19th	
6 3/4 Months a $20 - - - - -	135.00
Travelling Expenses to Carlisle - -	34.61
Olga Hilton	
Boarding from June to Dec 31st - -	
7 Months a $20 - - - -	140.00
	$452.00

December 22 2

Dear Dr Beecher

Enclosed find the materials which you wrote for August 9th 1892. If there is anything more please write me -

Who has the preparation of the Article on "Alaska"?

I can give him some points that he may not have -

Very Respectfully Yours
Sheldon Jackson

Report to Rev Willis J. Beecher D.D. per request
December 1892

Sheldon Jackson is
Honorary Director for Life of Presbyterian
Board of Foreign Missions
Vice President of
Alaska Historical Society
American Sabbath Union
American Shipping & Industrial League
Member of
American Systematic Beneficence Society
American Bible Society
American Folk Lore Society
United States Christian Commission
International Sunday School Union
National Educational Association of the United States
Indian Rights Association of the United States
Alaskan Society of Natural History and Ethnology
State Historical Society of Wisconsin
National Geographic Society
Trinity Historical Society Dallas Texas
Anthropological Society of Washington
Traveler's Club of Washington
Society of National Charities & Correction
Council of the American Society for
the Extension of University Teaching
Advisory Council on Religious Missions
of the World's Congress Auxiliary
in Connection with the Columbian
Exposition of 1893.

Dec 22nd 2

Mr Thomas W. Bicknell L.L.D

Dear Friend

Yours of the 15th is received in reply to your questions I

1st would state that the Census of 1890 gives the total population of Alaska 31.795. of whom 23.274 are Natives

2nd The Child population of School age is Estimated at 8000.

3rd Mr Duncan's work hardly comes within the limit of Alaska Education.

~~If the h~~ What he has done belongs to British Columbia. He had done a great work for his people, but it has not been in the line of Schools. Even now he discourages his people from learning the English tongue. His School at the present Metlakahtla is the poorest one in S.E. Alaska

4th Names of leading teachers are Mrs A. R. McFarland & Wm A. Kelly. Sitka. W. E. Roscoe
Kadiak. Jno A. Tuck. Fort Wrangell Unalaska. Eugene S. Willard Juneau
Miss Lyda McAvoy. Fort Wrangell. Miss Clara A. Gould Jackson
The Misses Patton Sitka.
Charles Edwards, Douglass City. David Davies. Juneau
C. C. Solter, Kadiak.
C. R. McKinney Unga. and S. A. Saxman Tongass.
L. W. Currie Klawack.

If you wish anything further please write me. Sheldon Jackson

F.K.E.

1892?

December 23 2

Mr. Edward Marsden,
Marietta, Ohio,

My Dear Young Friend:

I have been thinking over your proposition of November 25th, with regard to bringing East your friend William E. Baines. I am not acquainted with him and am not willing to take the responsibility. If he is brought East it will be very much like some of the others that have come East. These societies that have encouraged their coming got tired of paying for their support and left the matter for me to pay, which I have done in several cases. This I would not care for so much if the young people that were educated only turned out well, but there are so many failures among them when they go back to Alaska that at present I do not care to bring any more East. Even Henry Phillips, who had such a good record at Carlisle, who was taken out of the dirt by Christian people and educated at their expense, now that he has gone back to Alaska is talking against the missionaries and throwing his influence with the saloon men. You see there is very little encouragement to bring young men from Alaska. Mr. Baines can get at Sitka all the education that he can take. If it is necessary, some of the teach-are there are capable of teaching him Latin and Greek and it will be a great deal better that he go up there and at least get all that he can and then if he comes East at all, just come for a short time to supplement what he has received at Sitka. I do not think it would be any kindness to encourage his coming East. We are counting on seeing you the 4th of March in Washington.

I have removed Florence Wells from Clarion and Flora Campbell from Oswego. They were not doing well at those places. They are now both at the Indian school at Carlisle where I hope they will do better.

Hoping to hear from you often, I remain

Very truly your friend,

Sheldon Jackson

COPY.

Greenville, Pa. Dec. 10, 1892.

Hon. W. T. Harris,
Commissioner of Education,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Governor of Alaska Lyman E. Knapp in his Report for 1892 says that the Government schools in Alaska have been sadly neglected for the last two years.

Allow me to say that this statement is not true as the records of your Office will testify also the good people in Alaska.

If you were acquainted with the character of Governor Knapp or had knowledge of his standing among the people in Alaska both white and native then this statement would be uncalled for from me.

I remain, very truly yours,

James Sheakley.

Copy of letter to

Commissioner Harris.

COPY.

Douglas, Alaska, Nov. 22, 1892.

U. S. Commissioner of Education,

Dear Sir:

It affords me much gratification to be able to give a favorable report of the progress of School No. 2 on Douglas Island.

Without any personal solicitation, as formerly, the enrollment has reached a total of sixty-seven. An unusual feature is the attendance of a goodly number of young men and women. And another feature, rather peculiar in itself is the attendance of several young women who are living in unlawful cohabitation with white men. As in this country such conditions exist on every hand, and men who follow it are looked upon as honorable citizens and are given places on juries etc. and seem to be held respectable by a very large majority of our citizens, so I concluded to let them come thinking probably something might be said or done that would reveal to them the degradation of such a life. I am satisfied the Government officials at Washington have but a slight idea of the amount of crime existing in Alaska and if they do hear it are apt to think it the effusion of a pessamistic brain. For three weeks Bedlam has been turned loose, and the natives have been having one continuous drunken orgie, intermingled with savage fights, frequently with serious results. Smuggled whiskey need not be landed in the dark, and one with money sufficient to buy a few bottles of British rum can go into the peddling business and soon raise a stake. It is very strange at the unexplainable apathy existing in the minds of the white citizens of this Territory with regard to Government schools. At the amount of vituperation cast at this branch of the Government service it would be but small pity if they had to hustle for themselves for an education. Most of the educators in the Territory are brought face to face with many of the existing evils and it is through this channel principally that a true status is given to the public, or rather a fragment of it is given. The visit of Capt. Allan H. Dougall to this country, I hope will be productive of some good. He came as an inspector of the Judiciary I believe. It is very disappointing at the turn of political affairs, if reports be true. Our latest reports were the 9th at noon. The slum element here expect, under Cleveland, an appointment of all officers from within the Territory which would be a sad blow to law and order.

The murder of Government teacher Edwards and the exposé of the tragedy given to the public by myself, after a visit to the region in which it occurred, and the outrage committed against S. R. Moon and myself, gave some idea at least of the outlawry holding sway over the country. There has been but little done as yet to bring matters to a more satisfactory state.

These conditions make the civilizing processes of the schools an uphill business. Our observance of Columbus day was a success. The exercises were almost entirely conducted by native scholars, and were well rendered in good round English. In fact one would scarce know from their articulation that they could talk any other language.

Yours very truly,

J. E. Connett,

Teacher for School No. 2, Douglass Island.

C O P Y.

Wrangel, Alaska, Nov. 29, 1892.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,
Washington, D. C.
My Dear Sir:

The steamer Northward bound was here Saturday night and I had a pleasant chat with Mr. Hamilton.

I think he will affirm what I have written relative to the motives of Governor Knapp.

Mr. Hamilton will when thoroughly informed by experience and contact with the people, as Judge Sheakly did, that the opposition is against principles as much as against you individually. Before Mr. Hamilton or any man has charge of the schools half as long as you the complaints will be quite as strong and loud.

I spoke to Mr. Heid, Mr. Brady and Judge Peckinpaugh each of whom expressed himself favorable to you and the work you have done for Alaska.

I had just returned from Sitka the day before the North bound steamer arrived and of course could not return with Mr. Hamilton, besides I think it best for him to go alone.

Governor Knapp has not yet returned. He may talk of you being unpopular in Alaska, but Mr. Hamilton will hear the Governor denounced twice to your once. Young Mr. Mills told Mr. H. that Governor Knapp was the smallest man in

Alaska. He will find hardly a man who has a good word for the Governor. I respect Mrs. Knapp and the daughter very much and in private life I like the Governor.

As far as Alaska is concerned I believe the people will welcome a political change.

Very truly,

W. A. Kelly.

C O P Y.

Greenville, Dec. 10, 1892.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D.D.

Dear Friend:

Yours of November 30th with copy of the Governor's report came to hand in due time. I congratulated myself when I came away from Alaska on the fact that I would never in all my life have to do business with or come in contact with such a contemptible character as Lyman E. Knapp.

He tries to whitewash his own by blackmailing the character of better men. His Report is much of it loose and unreliable made without thought or investigation to suit his own purposes. Please examine the report and see how he contradicts himself. I will write the Commissioner of Education.

Hoping to see you soon, I remain,

Sincerely yours,

James Sheakley.

C O P Y.

Sitka, Alaska, November 19, 1892.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,
Bureau of Education,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir;

I will now reply briefly to some thoughts in yours of October 26th and 31st.

First, a few words relating to Governor Knapp's antagonism. When I reached Alaska in May last Governor Knapp in a private interview assured me that he was well pleased with my appointment both to the office of U. S. Commissioner and that of Local Superintendent of Schools. Our relations have been cordial but I could read between the lines and although he said nothing to me against you, Judge Peckinpaugh, Hon. J. G. Brady et al, yet I could see that the Governor was like a big school boy "pouting".

Commissioner Sheakley visited the Juneau, Douglas and Sitka Schools in April 1892, and had visited nearly all the schools twice a year.

My reports to your department will show that I visited the Juneau and Sitka schools in June 1892. Later I sent a report of my visit to the schools at Metlakahtla.

Last week I again visited the Sitka schools. I have found all the teachers competent and doing excellent work. Columbus day was observed at Wrangel, Juneau and Sitka. I was present at Wrangel and addressed the school.

Prof. David Davies of Juneau had an excellent program of exercises and the leading citizens took part in the celebration.

The teachers and pupils of the Sitka schools fairly outdid themselves on Columbus Day. The citizens entered into the spirit of the celebration with patriotic enthusiasm.. Speeches were made by Judge Truitt, Judge Peckinpaugh, Hon. J. G. Brady and Rev. Austin.

The spirited enthusiasm of the people on this occasion shows that they appreciate the schools and the teachers.

The truth is Governor Knapp permits his private grievances to control his better judgment. For some reason he has taken offense at the General Agent of Education, has for some reason quarreled with the individual members of the local school board of Sitka and does not feel well toward the teachers. You know that the Governor's family and the Brady-Patton family are not on speaking terms, hence the Governor's animosity to Miss Patton. But the local board and a large percentage of the citizens are enthusiastic admirers of Miss Patton and her most excellent school. Indeed there is no discount on Miss Patton and her school methods and management.

But if personal matters keep the Governor from ever visiting the white school why does he hold the same attitude towards the school for native children. Mrs. Vanderbilt the teacher says that Governor Knapp has never visited her school. That several times she has called upon his Excellency and requested that he use his influence and encourage the native parents to send their children to school more regularly, but His Excellency refused to do anything for the schools.

I have written hurriedly and must close. Does the Governor still draw the two hundred dollars salary? If so, he should assist the schools instead of placing obstacles in their way.

Very sincerely your oebdient servant,

Wm. A. Kelly.

COPY.

70 West Oneida St.,
Oswego, N. Y.,
Nov. 17, 1892.

My dear Miss Pattee:

Your letter was received and was very glad to hear from you. Perhaps you will think I'me very changeable when I tell you that I am longing to take lessons in house-keeping, sewing, cooking and on the study of the Bible. Instead of being a teacher I would love to take this as my work, so when I go back to Alaska, I could visit the natives in their homes and teach them how to keep house and so on. And most of all I would tell them of the Love of God to all mankind. In doing this I believe God will turn many to a better life. You know how the Alaskans live, so I will not tell you the need of this kind of work.

Dear Miss Pattee, perhaps you think it takes a real true earnest christian to do this work.

I know it takes a real consecrated christian to undertake such a work as this. But I know the dear Lord can help me to prepare myself to do it. I am trying to live near to Jesus each day. I know I am stronger than I was before.

God will help me to do what is right, and will give me more strength each morn until he makes me what he wants me to be. I am not made for a teacher, besides that, I am not far advanced in my studies to be one. Why couldn't I take the things I mentioned to you in this letter, the rest of this year!

I feel as if God wants me to do this work. I have been praying over it, and God has made things very clear to me on this subject. And it is certain that God calls me to [illegible] this . I am willing to pay half my tuition by working for my board etc.

Dear Miss Pattee, think over the plan prayerfully, and I'm sure the dear Lord may show you his will.

I'm having a grand time now, studying the Bible by myself. I just love to study it. Mr. Getty has been sick for quite a while. He seems to be feeling better to-day, and has gone down to his office. The rest seem to be well as usual. Hoping to hear from you soon,

I remain, yours with love,

Flora.

Carlisle, Dec. 21, 1892.

Dr. Jackson:-

Dear Sir:

I am so very sorry that you did not even stop to see if I was getting along all right. I did want to see you. I am put here after four years careful training elsewhere. I have everything even sewing and etc. Teaching is all I have not had. I can get that elsewhere. I have been very careful of my diet and therefore I have enjoyed health. You put me where we have to eat unwholesome food. We have to eat what we get or starve. I have had a bad sour stomach since I came too. If I go back to Alaska, if I live that long, with dyspepsia and a ruined health, why you will have to answer the charges.

I teach school all morning on a half fed stomach, go to the sewing room and sew until five o'clock, beginning at one o'clock. No outdoor exerciseas as I have been used to. Will you please give me enough money to take me to the Pacific coast, and I will see to the rest. I want it now. I do not want to stay in this half civilized school. The Indian girls are thieves, and they stay in one's room from five A. M. until nine P. M. No rest whatever. Thank you for your kindness for the past years. I will now shift for myself. I would rather be a working girl for a family and earn some money than stay here and drudge for nothing. It is living just the way we did at Sitka Mission only worse.

Please respond immediately,

Your Friend,

Florence Wells.

Excuse writing in haste.

F.K.E.

December 29 [illegible]2

Miss Ida P. Whitcomb,
180 Clinton Street, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Dear Friend:

Some days ago my Aunt, Mrs. Henry Sheldon of Pierpont Street, wrote me that when I came to Brooklyn you and Mrs. Buckly wished to see me, that Mrs. Buckly had recently lost a son. Do you think that she is disposed to do some special mission work as a memorial for that son? Do you think that she would be ready to contribute two thousand or twenty-five hundred dollars which would put up the buildings at St. Lawrence Island and name the mission after her son? If she will provide the building the Government will provide and care for the teacher. St. Lawrence Island is in the Northern portion of Bering Sea and perhaps about two hundred miles from Cape Prince of Wales. It is a very important point and one that ought to have a missionary. Let me know what you think can be done and the best method of doing it. Would it be best for me to write her and lay the matter very fully before her, or would it be better to wait until I am in New York and then see her in person?

Please remember me kindly to Mrs. Stuart when you see her.

Very respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

F.K.E.

December 30 2

Rev. S. H. King,
Juneau, Alaska,

Dear Sir:

I enclose you a blank form for statistics, which you will please fill out at once and return to me at this Office.

Very respectfully,

Sent Same to:

Rev. W. W. Warne, (Haines)	C/o. Rev. E. S. Willard,	Juneau, Alaska
Rev. E. S. Willard		Juneau, Alaska.
Rev. L. F. Jones,		Killisnoo, "
Hon. John G. Brady		Sitka, "
Rev. A. E. Austin,		Sitka, "
Dr. Thwing		Wrangell, "
Rev. J. Loomis Gould		Jackson, "
Mr. William Duncan,		Metlakahtla,"
Mr. James E. Connett		Douglass, "
Mr. O. R. McKinney		Unga, "
Mr. E. S. Smith		Afognak, "
Rev. Mr. Johnson		Yakutat, "
Mr. John A. Tuck,		Unalaska, "
Mr. F. F. Wolfe,		Nushagak, "
Mrs. J. H. Kilbuck,		Bethlehem, Pa.

F.K.E.

December 30, 2

Miss A. F. Pettee,
Northfield Seminary,
East Northfield, Mass.

My Dear Friend:

I send you a copy of Florence's recent letter, merely saying that I have no apprehensions with regard to the bad effects that she anticipates. I know the food at Carlisle is sufficient in quantity and wholesome in quality. I also know that special pains are taken for the health of all the pupils. Florence is learning a very important lesson and like medicine the present effects are bitter but we hope it will be the making of her eventually. I think that you had better retain what money you have of hers in a Savings Bank where it can draw interest until she has finished and is ready to return to Alaska. I have asked Mrs. Shepard to withhold any monthly allowance for the future to Florence and Flora, as, if they choose, they can earn money at the school. For instance, Captain Pratt allows the pupils that teach in the practice school $5. a month so that if they choose they can secure all the money that is necessary for their good. I hope you are having a very pleasant holiday season.

With kind rememberance to Blanch, I remain,

Very respectfully,

Sheldon Jackson

Dec 31 2

Mr E. C. Killbourne & Co
Seattle. Wash

Dear Sir

I enclose you Messrs Stone & Leddy's Coupon Note for $150 due Dec 17th Please Collect & mail to me

~~Does~~ Is any interest paid on the Street Improvement bonds until the principal is paid?

Very Truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

Dec 31st 2

Sprague Investment Co
Denver Col

Dear Sirs

Enclosed find Nettie's Coupon Note for $20 due Dec 1st.

Please collect and mail to me

Very truly yours
Sheldon Jackson

Dec 31st 2

Meſsrs Cochran & Walsh
St Paul

Dear Sir

Enclosed find Woodbridge's Coupon Note, No 3. Due Jan 1st for $20.
Also Melbye's Coupon Note (No 2 Ex) Due Dec 15th for $60.

Also Melbye's principal $1500 is past due. (Dec 15th)

If he wishes to extend it at the same rate of interest & the security is ample, we have no objection.

Please let me hear concerning it.

Very truly yours
Sheldon Jackson

Jan 2nd 3

Miss Olga Hilton

My dear Young Friend

I send you a Check for $120. Which is to pay your board bill as it becomes due. I would Recommend that you deposit it with Mr Lathrop in the Saving's Bank and open an Account with them. Then when board bill is due, pay Mrs Getty with a Check on the bank. This will learn you to do business for yourself -

Remember me kindly to Mr & Mrs Getty

"Wishing you a "Happy New Year"

I Remain Your friend

Sheldon Jackson

Jan 23

Mr C. W. Baldwin

My dear Brother

I wrote you a few weeks ago for a statement of accounts with regard to the Rochester property.

Receiving no reply, I assume you did not receive it.

Please make out at once ~~a~~ an itemized statement of moneys received and disbursed up to the present, together with any suggestions you may have to make.

Kind regards to Mrs Baldwin & Mr & Mrs Allen - Also to Miss Laura when you write her -

Trusting you are well again, I remain Your Brother in Christ

Sheldon Jackson

Jan 2nd 2

To Treasurer of Cass Co. N. Dakota

Dear Sir

Please mail me bill for taxes on Section 29. Township 141. Range 53.

And greatly oblige,

Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Jan 2nd 3

To Treasurer of Richland Co
North Dakota

Dear Sir

Please mail me the bill for taxes on 121 acres in N.W. 1/4 (Lying West of R.R. Land) $34\frac{35}{100}$ acres in that portion of S.E 1/4 (lying West of R.R. track or way) and all of S.W. 1/4 (lying West of Great Northern R.R) ~~all~~ in Section 19 Township 135 Range 49, the property of My wife. Mary V. Jackson

$9\frac{38}{100}$ acres in N.W. 1/4; $10\frac{35}{100}$ acres in S.E. 1/4 and $1\frac{03}{100}$ acres in N.E. 1/4 belongs to Great Northern R.R. Co.

And all of Section 19. East of the Great Northern R.R. land belongs to Ole L. Bolstad of Colfax. P.O. N Dakota.

Very Respectfully Yours
Sheldon Jackson

Jan 2 3

Mr Ole L. Bolstad

Dear Sir

When you get your bill for taxes on the S.E 1/4 of Section 19 East of Great Northern R.R. If you will send to me. I will remit you my half of them, that is from Jan to June 1892

Hoping you & your family are well I remain very Respectfully Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Jan 3 8

Mr C. A. Garthorne
Sir -
I enclose you some prints (Seperate Enclosure)

Please make me two setts mounted and ten setts unmounted, and mail me at Washington D.C. with bill for the same -

As I am in somewhat of a hurry for them, please print at your earliest Convenience.

Very Respectfully Yours
Sheldon Jackson

Dr S. J. Call's Negatives

Jan 3d 3

Mr John Erbach
Dear Sir

Please make me of the following numbers (of negatives I left with you) Nos 13-18-18[+] 19-21-24-25-26-33-39-42-46-60 & 66.
two of each mounted and
ten of each unmounted.

I will be much obliged to receive them as soon as convenient -

Very Respectfully Yours
Sheldon Jackson

[+] There seems to be two no 18.

(COPY)

Philadelphia.

Dec. 31st, 1892.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,

Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

Your favor of 29th received, and in answer beg to say, that I wrote to a friend in Norway about a book or pamphlet, as desired; I think, however, it would be easier to get such book from England, as probably some English tourist or other has written about the Laplanders, who always have been an object of great interest to tourists traveling in Norway.

As a schoolboy I had many "Friends" among the Laplanders, living with their reindeer on the mountains in the vicinity of my home, and who were my teachers in snowshoe running, handling of reindeer to draw sledges, etc., but that is some thirty years ago. I am, however, well acquainted in Tromso, Finmarkin, with which place the Laplanders have their commerce; and I wrote yesterday about the matter to a cousin there, a prominent merchant and well off German consul; perhaps he could make some arrangement in compliance with your wishes. I think the idea is excellent, only it might be somewhat expensive; then, it would probably be difficult to get a single man; the Laplanders are fond of family life; moreover, he would be obliged to have some assistance to milk the reindeer, etc., take care of the new born calves; moreover, he must have his own trained dogs; without these he is quite at a loss, if the herd is more than ten to fifteen. How with the language? Most of the Laplanders understand more or less Norwegian, but it would take time, I presume, to learn sufficient English.

From Tromso I can expect an answer in five to six weeks. We will then see how the matter could be arranged.

Could not an exhibition at the World's Fair be combined with this enterprise? Laplanders' reindeer are frequently traveling now in Europe, and exhibited in the zoological gardens in the larger cities; I saw myself a family of six to eight Laplanders, of all ages and both sexes, with as many reindeer, in Berlin, some six to eight years ago; but the animals did not seem to enjoy the stay there very much, and some of them died later on in Hamburg. The acclimatization of reindeer in Alaska would most certainly considerably increase the revenues from this province, as soon as some thousand deer could be yearly slaughtered and the hides and meat brought into the market. I believe I have written to you hereabout on a previous occasion; the tanned skins(soft and with a beautiful yellow color) would no doubt find a ready sale ; in Sweden they are paid with seven to ten Ar ($2.00 to $2.75) and used for military pantaloons, gloves, bed pillows, etc., with the hairs on, as floor carpets, as coverlets in sledges, wagons, etc., and the hair, owing to its great buoyant quality, is much used for life-saving material. Russia sends frozen reindeer meat by carloads to Germany.

If I had capital, and if the climate in Alaska were not too severe, I would like very much to start such trade, in which I have some experience.

There is also another animal which would suit admirably for Alaska, the so-called Aibetau Ox, "Yake", also "Grunting Ox" (probably while grunting as a hog). The animal has feet as a goat, well fitted for climbing rocks and stones; the cow gives an excellent milk, which gives an excellent butter (the reindeer has not this merit), is used in Thibet also very much for transporting purposes. This ox, which is to the natives in Thibet what the reindeer is to Laplanders, is admirably qualified to sustain cold, seems even to love the cold, and to thrive best in cold and rough weather; it loves to throw itself in frozen rivers and lakes, to lie in the snow and in shady places, is always living in the open air, has to seek its food itself, only the herders have to take care to bring it down in the winter in the lower regions, when the snow melts and the food is accessible.

In Thibet these animals are completely left to themselves; if taken some care of they might multiply quicker and be much improved. They are seen in the zoological gardens in Europe, probably also in this country; might be shipped from Bombay or Calcutta, I presume. This animal might become by and bye as abundant in Alaska as formerly were the buffalo on the western prairies, and make Alaska a visiting place for sportsmen.

With my compliments for the new year, I remain, dear Sir,

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) N. Width.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson, 3.

P. S.

As a proof of what man can do with a good will and good sense, even in the cold inhospitable region, I wish to mention that, in a place in Sweden, ydor 67 N. latitude, where rich iron ores have been found and bought by an English company, a Swedish colonel and engineer in 1890 planted a grand park and garden, where all kinds of vegetables are growing, even rhubarb, asparagus, cauliflower, raspberries, strawberries, currants, large pine and birch trees. The park has an area of twenty-eight hundred to three thousand square feet.

(C [illegible]

Philadelphia, Pa.,
Jan. 1st, 1893.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,
Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

Referring to my letter of yesterday, I beg to mention that the Thibetan ox is also called "Yak", by the natives, "sarlyk", and "chauri yau", the latter probably Hindoostan language. The Latin name is "puphagus grunnieus"

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) N. Width.

P. S. "Pephagus" is probably pa (po?). "Grannicus" is probably "grunting". Should like to know if you could tell me. φayos is "eating", in Greek.

Jan 10th 8

Messrs Cochran & Walsh

Dear Sirs

In accordance with your request I mail you the Satisfaction of the Melbye Mortgage. What have you in the way of an investment for the money?

The Coupon Note of Woodbridge sent you last week, should have been sent to Mr Lucas. [illegible]

Very respectfully Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Jan 10th 3

Mr Wm E. Lucas

Duluth Min

Dear Sir

Yours of Jan 4th enclosin

Woodbridge interest ($20) to my wife

is safely received.

I find that I have sent the

coupon to Messrs Cochran & Walsh

They will probably forward it to

you - My wife has about $1000

in bank What have you in form

of a loan with 10% & Mortgage?

Respectfully yours

Sheldon Jackson

Department of Justice,
Portland, Oregon,
Sept. 29th, 1892

The Attorney General:

Sir,-

In compliance with your instructions of May 5th, 1892, initials R. V. L., and more especially of date June 9th, 1892, initials E. C. F., 3,600-1,885, I have to report that I have made a careful and exhaustive examination into the matters therein referred to, especially in relation to the Murder of Charles H. Edwards in Alaska, and the outrage upon Dr. J. E. Connett at Douglas, Alaska, referred to in the accompanying petition issued on behalf of the Newberg Quarterly Meeting of the Friends' Church. Further, that I consulted with U. S. District Attorney Charles L. Johnson at Sitka, Alaska, in relation to the whole matter, and that these two matters are so connected with one another that I have to treat them as one.

Mr. Charles H. Edwards was formerly a missionary connected with the Friends' mission at Douglas Island, Alaska, that in August, 1891, he was engaged as a Government school-teacher for the Kake Indians at Hamilton Bay, Kupreanoff Island, where a new Government school had been established and a school-house built. Some little time thereafter he repaired thither accompanied by one Jimmie E. Coffin as an interpreter From his letters (see pages 1 to 5 of Appendix "A") we learn that white men were in the habit of coming to the village and trading or selling whiskey to the Indians. These letters also picture the usual state of affairs to exist among the Indians when under the influence of liquors; also the danger he was in personally because thereof, he being the only white man living among them. Towards evening of the 10th day of January, 1892, a sloop, with Malcolm Campbell and Emory Elliott on board, came into the harbor, about three miles from the Indian village, and commenced trading whiskey to the Indians.

What Mr. Edwards knew concerning this illicit traffic we will never know; suffice it to say that an Indian named Squanish purchased $5.50 of whiskey from them (see testimony in Appendix "B") which, when Mr. Edwards found out, he poured into the bay. They offered his interpreter, Jimmie Coffin, whiskey to drink, but he refused. They gave Tah-a-hoo whiskey to drink and he drank it. They gave whiskey to the six or eight Indians who went in advance of Mr. Edwards' party and went into the cabin of the sloop on the evening of January 11th, 1892 (see testimony in Appendix "B"). They acknowledged to having three gallons or more of whiskey on their sloop in Alaska waters without a permit to have or land it (see pages 21 and 29, Appendix "C"). It might be proven that they had a full cargo of whiskey on board at the time from Port Simpson, B. C., and were then on their way to Juneau with it. (See page 5, Appendix "D".)

Mr. Edwards had been so frequently annoyed with the results of the sale of liquor to these Indians, and his own life had so many times been jeopardized, that he acknowledged himself "that he was becoming a regular rum hater". (See page 29, Appendix "A".) He therefore resolved to see with his own eyes and convince himself that the parties then in the harbor, with the sloop, were violating the laws of the land, and if they were, that he would exercise his right as a citizen, and his duty under the laws of Oregon, to arrest them and take them forthwith with all speed to Wrangel and there to deliver them up to the authorities. For this purpose he called a meeting of the Kake Indians at the schoolhouse and informed them of the objects of the meeting. After opening the meeting with a song, he requested fourteen volunteers to assist him in finding out whether these men on the sloop were actually violating the law or not, and if they were, to go prepared to arrest them and start immediately to

Wrangel,--not armed to the teeth or with handcuffs--but with small cords in his pockets to bind them safely and to conduct them thither.

A canoe with the larger number of the volunteers proceeded to the sloop under his directions to find out what was being done on board, and he followed himself in a smaller canoe with the rest of the volunteers. When he arrived at the sloop the Indians who had preceeded him were engaged in drinking whiskey furnished by the occupants of the sloop. Mr. Edwards was particular to see for himself that the Indians were drinking, and was particular to know that it was whiskey that they were drinking. The he gave orders to bind the two men. The cabin was small, and the two men and the six or more Indians being in it, there was not much chance to do anything. The Indians informed him that the men were getting the advantage of them; then he and those Indians on the outside who could not get in bagan to tear off the roof of the cabin, and he threw down the ropes he had with him, to bind them. This having been done, he began to clear the sloop for sailing. He had the anchor raised and requested all the Indians to leave the sloop and return to the village, leaving him only two Indians to man the sloop. He had the Indians take on shore with them a revolver and a rifle, presuming, no doubt, they were all the firearms on board. These he ordered to be placed in the school-house. The Indians, however, also took a field-glass and the keg, which was partially filled with whiskey. When alone on the sloop with these two Indians and the two desperate men smugglers, he had not counted as to the possibility of any more firearms being on board, but Malcolm Campbell, the owner of the sloop, managed to get his left hand loose, reached under the foot of the bed, got a revolver, and shot at Mr. Edwards three several times, mortally wounding him, and immediately thereafter shot the other two Indians--one with the revolver so that he jumped into the water and never afterwards was seen or heard of. The other, while attempting to escape by swimming, was shot at with his rifle and never more seen or heard of. (See testimony in Appendix "B".) Campbell's associate on the sloop, Emory Elliott, managed to get his hands loose and cut the cords which bound Campbell's feet, and thus both were liberated. They then proceeded to get away from the place. ("See pages 16 and 32, Appendix "C".) They found the anchor already up, and they said they attempted to make Wrangel with the wounded man Edwards, but they said the winds were contrary. They next tried to make Juneau. It can be proven that from January 11th to the 18th the winds were fair from Hamilton Bay to Wrangel. They said they next attempted to reach Juneau, but met with a head wind and could not. They however reached a point near Point Gardner. They desired to reach this point from the first, for here it might be found out they cached their cargo of smuggled liquor. After this they sailed for Kalisnoo and were met there by Dan Campbell, a retail liquor dealer of Douglas City, (see page 5, Appendix "D") who with another party started out of Douglas in another sloop, hunting for them, fearing from their long absence and being overdue that they had met with an accident or been captured. Here the two Campbells consulted together, and here, no doubt, Malcolm informed Dan he had cached his cargo of liquor. Here also Jimmie Blaine saw the wounded man, Mr. Edwards, all but unconscious, he being the only known white man other than the murderer and his accomplice, who saw Mr. Edwards alive and conscious, or partially so, after receiving his wound. And here also he was furnished with the only food he obtained since receiving the wounds three days before; yet, strange to say, this man, Jimmie Blaine, was never called upon to testify in any of the cases or at the coroner's inquest.

The object of their devious sailing was accomplished. The victim was unconscious, no ante-mortem statement could be made, and dead men, or unconscious men, tell no tales. They arrived at Sitka about thirty-six miles after the infliction of the wounds, and the victim died about ten hours thereafter

A coroner's inquest was held over the remains, but no testimony was produced before the jury--only that of the physicians as to the cause of his death. (See page 8, Appendix "C".) For the testimony of the clerk of the court as to the identity of the remains, see page 11, same Appendix, and for the testimony of the self-confessed murderer and his accomplice, as to the manner of receiving the wounds which caused his death, see pages 12 and 26, Appendix "C".

The jury, in writing, page 39, Appendix "C", asked for further testimony, but none was furnished; they asked for instructions, but they were informed by the U. S. Commissioner, ex-officio Coroner, that instructions were useless, that it was simply a case of piracy, piracy on the high seas; see pages 6 and 7, Appendix "D". And, of course, Malcolm Campbell was jsutified in the deed. That further testimony could have been had is shown by that produced before the U. S. Commissioner's court in the case for selling or giving liquor to the Indians. ("See Appendix "B") No thanks, however, are due to the court or to the court officials for this testimony, but to the missionaries attached to the mission of the Society of Friends at Douglas City. (See Appendix "E")

The testimony thus furnished was used to convict Malcolm Campbell and Emory Elliott of giving liquor to the Indians, and the only punishment inflicted upon the self-confessed mur derer and his accomplice was a fine of $40.00 each. In satisfaction of this, Malcolm Campbell served in jail six days and paid $28.00 and Emory Elliott was confined in jail ten days and paid $20.00 (See page 7, Appendix "B")

Malcolm Campbell was also held for man-slaughter in the sum of $1,000.00, but his case, when presented to the grand jury at Juneau, was ignored by them. No one has yet been placed on trial for this murder; so it may at some future time be presented, indictment had, and the guilty one tried. (See page 1, Appendix "D")

For writing a faithful account of the whole affair and for showing that the whiskey interest was the one in whose interest all this was done, see "National Era" of March 17th, 1892, and "Mining Record" of April, 1892, with Appendix "E")

Dr. J. E. Connett, of the Friends' mission at Douglas Government school-house No. 2, was waited upon by a band of outlaws styled the "Vanguards of Civilization", called up out of bed, and deliberately taken out and tarred and feathered; and to this day nothing has been done towards bringing to justice the perpetrators of this deed. (See Appendix "F")

From a perusal of the graphic account of this outrage and the testimony herewith transmitted, there is no one but will say that no outrage of the importance of this ever took place where the foot-prints and pointers for its detection were plainer; but so far nothing has been done.

It has been said that this is a mining community and this is but what might be expected of miners. Such is not the case. The miners are producers; but there is a class here of non-producers, who alone could be guilty of such a base and outrageous act. This class might be said as being more or less interested in the whiskey business, directly or indirectly; and there are strong reasons for believing that one if not more of the U. S. officials at Juneau had guilty knowledge beforehand of, if they were not actual participators in, the outrage. (See my report on C. S. Blackett, Assistant U. S. District Attorney, heretofore forwarded)

As soon as the miners at Treadwell mines, Douglas City, heard how Dr. Connett had been got out of his home on the pretext of being called to aid a suffering miner, they had a meeting and resolved to raise $500.00 to assist in bringing to justice the perpetrators of this crime--and they would have raised it had any efforts been put forth to ferret out the matter. The manner in which this crime was treated by the officials at Juneau and Sitka deterred even the miners from doing or saying anything publicly, for fear that they also would be waited upon by these so-called "Vanguards of Civilization" and treated to a dose of the same medicine givon Dr. Connett.

That Dr. Connett was tarred and feathered for what he had caused to be published in the "National Era", of Robinson, Ills., there is no doubt, and not for what he had said concerning the murder of Mr. Edwards.

During my investigation I learned from Governor Lyman E. Knapp that statements and reports had been sent to the Hon. Secretary of the Interior, reflecting upon the character of Mr. Charles H. Edwards, deceased, and that the Hon. Secretary desired an investigation made into the truth or falsity of the rumors and reports. I immediately made arrangements with the Governor and Mr. Wm. A. Kelly, of the Territorial Board of Education of Alaska, to investigate this matter in connection with them and to report to each other the results of these investigations; and I report that we could find nothing whereon to base any of these rumors or reports reflecting on the character or conduct of Mr. Edwards, or that he in any way or at any time associated with or had intercourse with the native females of Alaska, or with lewd or vicious characters; but our investigations, both professional and otherwise, show him to have been a gentleman of high moral and social standing, upright and virtuous, and that any reports to the contrary were false and without grounds upon which to base the assertions. I would particularly refer you to Appendix "A", as to his manner of life and conduct and character.

That he was justified in his acts in endeavoring to cause the arrest of Messrs. Campbell and Elliott, with a view of taking them before the nearest U. S. Commissioner, cannot be denied. For an examination of the laws of Oregon, then and now operative in Alaska, for a violation of which laws these two men were tried, convicted, and punished, I would call your attention to Deady and Lane's General Laws of Oregon.

Pages 388-9, Sec. 360: "Arrest is the taking of a person into custody that he may be held to answer for a crime.)

Sec. 361: "An arrest may be either

(1) By a peace officer, under a warrant.

(2) By a peace officer, without a warrant.

(3) By a private person."

Sec. 365: "The defendant is not to be subjected to any more restraint than is necessary and proper for his arrest and detention."

Sec. 367. "If, after notice of intention to arrest the defendant, he either flee or forcibly resist, the officer may use all necessary means to effect arrest."

Sec. 370. "A peace officer may without a warrant arrest a person

(C) For a crime committed or attempted in his presence

Sec. 373. "An officer may without a warrant take before a magistrate a person who, being engaged in a breach of the peace, is arrested by a bystander and delivered to him."

Sec. 375. A private person may arrest another for the causes specified in Sec. 370, in like manner and with like effect as a peace officer without a warrant."

Sec. 380. "A private person, who has arrested another for the commission of a crime, must, without unnecessary delay, take him before a magistrate, or deliver him to a peace officer."

From the foregoing it appears that Mr. Edwards was justified in this act. It could be made to appear further, although not in the required testimony, that Mr. Edwards informed Messrs. Campbell and Elliott that it was his intention to take them under arrest to Wrangel and there deliver them up to the U. S. Commissioner, for introducing liquor into Alaska and for giving and selling liquor to Indians--which notification occasioned Campbell to swear and shake his fists at him and utter the language set forth in the testimony on page 21, Appendix "B", and to the further statement that if he took him to Wrangel he would kill him if it was the last act of his life.

U. S. Commissioner R. C. Rogers, as ex-officio Coroner, was not justified in endeavoring to prejudice the minds of the jury by the statement that Mr. Edwards' act was an "act of piracy, piracy on the high seas". It was a biased instruction, and uncalled for, and out of place.

In the testimony of Malcolm Campbell, pages 15 and 23, Appendix "C", he made the charge that the Indians stole all his money from him, amounting to $22.50 Yet, when he was placed in the custody of the U. S. Marshal, he turned over to that officer about $40.00 (see page 4, Appendix "D"); and on the person of Mr. Edwards, deceased, there was only found a 25 cts. piece.

Malcolm Campbell and Emory Elliott both swore that they purchased ten gallons of whiskey of one Frank H. Kane, of Douglas, Alaska. (See pages 20 and 29, Appendix "C") I found on examination of the Records of Hon. William Weidler, Collector of Internal Revenue at Portland, Oregon, that Frank H. Kane had only paid special tax as a wholesale liquor dealer; and the testimony of Campbell and Elliott would convict him. I called Mr. Johnson's attention to this and told him that the prosecution of Frank H. Kane for this offence might develop something in regard to this case or prove that the statements were false. I also conferred with Dr. Johnson as to the matters investigated by me and the developments, and conferred with him as to some of the means he would adopt looking to bringing to punishment both the murderers of Charles H. Edwards and the perpetrators of the outrage upon Dr. Connett, as set forth in the petition of the Society of Friends and your instructions accompanying said petition.

He stated that he intended to quietly work the cases and again submit them to the grand jury, whenever he thought he had a jury which would entertain it and he had the witnesses at hand.

I talked freely on this subject to him and gave him what I had learned in relation thereto and also my views on the subject, and as some of the views advanced by me were new to him, he was encouraged in the renewal of an attempt to bring the offenders to justice.

For a further account of our interview and the probable results of it, I refer you to my report on the Office and Accounts of Mr. Johnson, which was mailed Sept. 3rd, 1892.

Brief of Report on the "Edwards Murder" and "Connett Outrage".

In reply to petition from Friends' church, Kansas--Edwards, formerly Quaker missionary--when killed, school-teacher at Kake village.

White men sold liquor to Indians, endangered his life- Campbell and Elliott came on sloop and sold and gave liquor to Indians- Edwards endeavored to catch them in the act, arrest them, and take them before U. S. Commissioner at Wrangel

Caught Indians drinking liquor, furnished by them, ordered their arrest, bound them with cords, notified them of his intention, dismissed all the Indians but two- sent revolver and rifle away- Campbell got one hand loose and shot and mortally wounded Edwards- shot the two Indians, they have not been seen since- Campbell cleared the sloop and sailed with victim- cached liquor near Point Gardner- got to Kills Nov. on 3rd day after- met Dan Campbell, a retail liquor dealer, and conferred. Jimmie Blaine saw victim partially conscious, gave him some food, the only food he got after being wounded- Blaine the only man who saw him conscious, but was not called as witness.

Supposed object of delay, that no ante-mortem statement could be obtained- Sitka reached thirty-six hours after receiving wounds- Death ten hours thereafter, Jan. 15th, 1892.

Coroner's inquest held- only testimony-physician as to cause of death- Clerk of Court as to identity of remains, and self-confessed murderer and accomplice as to wounds- further testimony asked for and not furnished- but furnished in case of selling to Indians.

Only punishment, a fine of $40.00

Dr. Connett tarred and feathered for writing a letter to a newspaper in Illinois- copy of newspaper enclosed- also copies of "Mining Record" referring to same- nothing done towards punishing guilty- Connett's story and testimony.

Miners blamed, but not guilty- non-producers in interest of whiskey men guilty- suspicions that U. S. officials were implicated- miners would have raised $500.00 for arrest of offenders.

Reports reflecting on character of Edwards investigated and proven without foundation and wholly untrue- his character investigated and reported upon- his right to make accounts clearly shown.

The bias of U. S. Commissioner R. C. Rogers shown- the fallacy of charge that Indians stole Campbell's money- ten gallons of whiskey sold by Frank H. Kane, but not prosecuted- conference with U. S. District Attorney, and his promises- my views advanced to U. S. District Attorney.

Dougall,
Examiner.

Portland, Oregon,

Oct. 12th, 1892.

The Attorney General:

Sir,-

In accordance with my instructions of date May 5th, 1892, I proceeded to Alaska, with a view of examining into the question of the sale of liquor to Indians, and the violation of the intercourse acts, and other matters, and to impress upon the U. S. Attorney and the U. S. Marshal the importance of a vigorous prosecution of these cases.

I found upon the most casual examination of the subject that the so-called intercourse act, including 2,139 R. S., was not applicable to Alaska; as the natives or Indians were neither under an agent or superintendent nor were they upon reservations--in fact, that Alaska was not Indian territory, within the meaning of the intercourse acts of 1834; and that the same had been so decided by Judge Deady in case of Kie v. U. S. Federal Rep. 27-p. 351. Had it been decided that Alask was Indian country, it would have been easier to have handled the question of the sale of liquors to Indians.

I found that the sale of liquor to Indians was governed by Sec. 14 of the organic act of the district of Alaska, of May

17th, 1884, and Sec. 1,955 R. S.; and the giving of liquor, by Sec. 699 of the Oregon code.

I found the following state of affairs to exist. In a population of 42,000, of which only 4,303 were white, there are in operation and openly engaged in the liquor traffic, five breweries, namely, one at Wrangel, which was the first town I struck; one at Douglas; two at Juneau; and one at Sitka, the capital of the district, and under the very eyes of the Governor, the Judge, a U. S. Commissioner, the U. S. District Attorney, the U. S. Marshal, and the Collector of Customs, and almost in the shadow of the court-room and jail, and in clear violation of law.

Many cases could be got against the owner and occupant every day, but among them all no one seemed to be willing to raise a voice or a hand against the illicit manufacture or sale of beer; possibly because the owner and occupant had paid the special tax as a brewer to the Collector of Internal Revenue, and had given bonds to the Bureau of Internal Revenue to engage in the business and to stamp his illicit manufacture, in compliance with law, as all the other breweries in this district had done.

I found also fifty-two retail liquor dealers and three retail dealers in malt liquors, or sixty places in Alaska where intoxicating liquors were either manufactured or sold--all of which places had issued to them a special tax stamp, showing that the special tax had been collected by the Government through the Bureau of Internal Revenue and thereby quasi-consent had been given to the business. At least full knowledge had been given of the intention of those tax-payers to engage in the business.

The saloons were at the following places--Juneau, twenty-six; Douglas, fifteen; Sitka, six; Wrangel, four; and Chilcat, four; total, fifty-five.

Supposing that out of the 4,300 whites--not natives--1,200 live so remote from where these saloons are as not to be accessible thereto, this would leave a population of 3,100 white men, women, and children to support drinking places, or one for every fifty-seven of the population other than natives. Such a state of affairs possibly does not exist under the sun. As a consequence thereof, those in the business, in order to make a living, must sell either directly or indirectly to the natives, and yet no one in the business will acknowledge that they do so.

At Wrangel I found that, with the exception of one sawmill, the Indians alone were the producers. They hunt otter, bear, beaver, mink, seal, deer, and other fur-bearing animals,--they fish, make silver ornaments, curios, matting, and baskets. One young Indian boy, from New Year up to the 1st of June, had taken thirty-five bear-skins, valued at $30.00 apiece. For this he gets one-half cash and one-half trade. There are about seventh-five white people at Wrangel and three hundred Indians and natives; of this white population between thenty-five and thirty white men drink; yet I found four drinking places open, and a brewery. It does not seem to me possible for that number to exist without selling to Indians. Mr. W. A. Kelly, the U. S. Commissioner at this point, with a good and efficient deputy U. S. Marshal, with the proper backing from the office of the U. S. districy attorney, would soon close the doors of all those drinking establishments. There was a good and efficient deputy marshal here, who was feared by the liquor element, and who was obliged to leave at their behests. Mr. Kelly, the Commissioner, now stands alone, and work he could do will remain undone for want of assistance and support. Were the U. S. attorney to issue instructions to have these drinking places closed, and were the U. S. marshal to send a deputy there heartily in favor of the enforcement of the law in regard to the liquor traffic in Alaska, Mr. Kelly could close every estanlishment ere this season is over, at Wrangel.

I found the Indians (Stickeens) divided at Wrangel, the one side led by the chief, George Shake, and a sub-chief, Kodashan. They are avaricious, encourage drinking, even act as agents for saloon men to sell liquor to Indians--they are what is termed pocket peddlers or boot-leg dealers in whiskey Yet they belong to the royal family, the Brown Bears.

On the other side is Andrew Klouketch and John Shadesty, with Indian policemen and Konk and Hal-teen and others, who interviewed me (See appendix "A") They are an entirely different class of men and are opposed to the traffic and would aid in an endeavor to stop the sale of liquor to Indians and to close up the brewery at Wrangel and the other drinking places. No one has received the Governor's permit to sell intoxicating liquors, in accordance with the executive order of March 12th, 1892, at this point.

From my report of the testimony on the "double murder at Chilcat", dated July 25th, 1892, it appears that the whole trouble arose from whiskey furnished by whites to Indians on the 4th of July, 1892. I found that there are four saloons at Chilcat and also a dance-house. All of them were selling liquor in Alaska, in violation of Sec. 14 of the organic act and Sec. 1,955 of the Revised Statutes. Yet I was informed that all of them had paid the special tax as retail dealers in liquor. On Oct. 13th, 1892 I found from the records in the office of Hon. Milton Weidler, Collector of Internal Revenue at Portland, Oregon, that one of them, Silas Gibson, had not yet paid special tax as retail liquor dealer. From the testimony it is apparent that these four saloons cannot subsist solely by supplying whiskey to white men, and being in the business to make money, the natural result is that they will sell directly or indirectly to Indians--consequently, the present trouble.

The liquor traffic at Chilcat is the growth of the present administration. When Mr. Chas. S. Johnson took charge as U. S. district attorney, there were no open saloons at that place or in that neighborhood. On July 4th and 5th there were four, and no effort had been made to stop their growth. None of those engaged in the traffic had received the "Governor's permit" to sell liquors under the executive order of March 12th, 1892. The "double murder at Chilcat", July 5th, 1892, however, arrested their attention, and immediately thereafter (Aug. 3rd) Mr. Johnson adopted a course of action at Chilcat, with a view of having the laws regarding the liquor traffic in Alaska and the executive oreer of March 12th enforced. To bring this about, he ordered special deputy marshal, John Dalton, who is stationed there, to give him the names of ones engaged in the sale of intoxicating liquors at that place, whether to whites or Indians, the kind of liquor sold, the names of the witnesses; also to give him as many different sales as possible. This was with a view to punish those saloon-keepers and whiskey men (boot-leg dealers), by exhausting their ability to give bond, and finally land them in jail. There is no use of relying upon finding indictments against them before an Alaskan jury if the parties have paid the special tax required by the internal revenue laws.

On Date Oct. 15th, 1892, I am pleased to inform you, that the plan adopted has succeeded, and that there are now no open saloons at Chilcat, and that further arrangements have been made with deputy U. S. marshal Dalton to cause the arrest of all dealers in "Lemon Extract" (so-called), and one of them is now under $600.00 for that offence. (See letter from Hon. Charles S. Johnson accompanying this and marked "Appendix E")

It seems to me wholly unaccountable that at Sitka there should be six drinking establishments. The open saloon could speedily be closed at these two points at least--and this would have a wholesome influence on the other two places, to wit, Juneau and Douglas City.

It is a fact that the liquor laws in Alaska, as at present enforced, are a nullity. The only effect they have is to prevent the importation of intoxicating liquors through the custom house. All the officers of the customs can do is to seize occasionally a few bottles of liquor, or more seldom a cask. They are at present powerless to stop the sloop-loads which are constantly being brought in and cached at unfrequented points on the shores of those inland seas, which liquors are brought from these caches in small quantities to the saloons. The necessity of smuggling would be done away with if the open saloons were closed by the officers who are entrusted to see that the laws are faithfully executed in Alaska. For, whenever anyone complies with the law and receives the Governor's permit he is granted "permits to land" such liquors as are needed in his business, by the Collector of Customs. He is not allowed, however, to keep a saloon. All liquors purchased from him must be for medicinal, mechanical, or scientific purposes, and must be taken elsewhere--they cannot be drunk on the premises.

The Governor has established a complete system to carry out the requirements of the executive order of March 12th, 1892, including applications, bonds, monthly reports, etc., and has already granted special permits to three parties, one at Sitka, one at Juneau, and one at Douglas City, who render monthly the returns required by said order. I endeavored to enforce upon the officers of the Department of Justice the necessity of using every effort to close up all establishments who fail to comply with this executive order, and that those who complied with this order were entitled to that protection to their business which their compliance demanded.

The people who compose the white population of Alaska are the class of people who usually find their way to the frontier, who live among the natives, who go to work in the mines, or at the fisheries--these are producers; and I found among them a sentiment in favor of the enforcement of the laws. But there is another class, quite as numerous as the former, who are non-producers, and who live alike off the natives and the miners, and who are interested directly or indirectly in the liquor traffic. This class are the ones who are not in favor of the enforcement of the laws. They are generally found hanging around the saloons or engaged in the business, hanging around our courts or our juries. Is it therefore to be wondered at that it is so utterly impossible to secure an indictment or convistion of those who violate any of the laws governing the liquor traffic in Alaska? Considering the present character of the population of Alaska, it would be almost impossible to secure a jury at Juneau or Douglas City that would indict or convict a man for a violation of the law in regard to the importation into Alaska or the sale of intoxicating liquors.

Liquors, however, can be forfeited without a jury, and violators of the law can be arrested and bound over and, in default of bail, be imprisoned for violating the laws in regard to the sale of liquors, and a vigorous prosecution of offenders in this regard would soon wipe out the illicit traffic.

I find that the present Judge, Warren S. Truitt, is heartily in favor of any and all measures which will tend to suppress and control the liquor traffic in Alaska, and would render any and all assistance he legally could, to have the laws governing this traffic and the executive order before mentioned duly enforced. I can say here, that the Judge means what he says and lives it in his daily life and conduct

Mr. N. K. Peckinpaugh, the clerks of the U. S. courts, is a conscientious Christian gentleman, and is heartily in sympathy with any legitimate measures that will seek to endeavor to enforce the present laws and executive orders in relation to the liquor traffic in Alaska. His views in relation thereto and the reasons he gace for the increase of the traffic, he informed me were is follows: "The system of license adopted by the new officials and the licenses issued by the Governor, followed by the permits granted those licensed to land liquor, emboldened the dealers, and the traffic in liquor commenced perceptibly to increase. This was stopped more especially because of the strong position taken by myself against it, and by the removal of Mr. Max Pracht, Collector of Customs for Alaska. They were again emboldened by the conduct of some of the court officials, who patronized the open saloons, which were being run in defiance of the law, and thus they encouraged the business and it again increased until the removal of Judge John S. Bugbee. This removal and the new rule adopted by the present Collector of Customs, E. T. Hatch, of granting no permits to any one to land liquor who has not first obtained the Governor's permit, under executive order of March 12th, 1892, will certainly result in good.

But the Bureau of Internal Revenue ought also to adopt a similar rule and accept no special tax, nor issue any special tax stamp to any one who has not first received the Governor(s permit, in compliance with said executive order, either to manufacture or sell intoxicating liquors. The position now taken by the Bureau of Internal Revenue is a great hindrance to the enforcement of the laws regulating the liquor traffic in Alaska."

From the reports of Gov. Lyman E. Knapp, I quote on this subject, Oct. 1st, 1889, p. 25:

"It is noticeable that in the list of offences for which prosecutions were brought there is none for violation of the laws prohibiting the sale and manufacture of intoxicating liquors to others than Indians, while it is a notorious fact that it is furnished without restraint or concealment in all towns where there are white residents. Inquiries as to the reason elicited the reply that prosecution would be of no avail, that no jury in Alaska would convict for furnishing intoxicating liquors to white people".

And from the Governor's report of Oct. 1st, 1890, I quote:

"The law prohibiting the sale and manufacture of intoxicating liquors in the territory is a dead letter, excepting its application to the Indians. Liquors of the vilest quality, it is asserted, are sold openly and in violation of law even to those whose familes are suffering for the necessaries of life. The reason assigned for the inefficiency of the law is that prosecutions would be of no avail. Grand juries refuse to indict, and petit juries refuse to convict.

I presume this statement is made intelligently and in accordance with the facts, though I am not aware of any attempt to secure convictions. A number of complaints to the grand jury at the January term for smuggling liquor, resisting an officer, etc. were treated by that body in a way to induce the belief that they were not in sympathy with restriction laws."

And from the Governor's report of Oct. 1st, 1891, I quote:

"Of the criminal business a large proportion was either directly connected with the sale and importation of intoxicating liquor or grew out of its use, directly or indirectly. The unfortunate conditions of non-enforcement of the laws on these subjects, reported last year, are still continued, and the results of efforts to enforce them are no less unfortunate."

Indians (rather, the natives) are, as a rule, self-supporting and would continue to be if rightly treated and protected from the rapacity of unprincipled white men. If intoxicating liquors can be kept away from the, lawlessness need not be feared and crime among them will be reduced to the minimum.

Besides the open saloon, there is another source of evil from this insidious liquor traffic. It is the subterfuge that is adopted to get liquor into Alaska, and, once in, to get it to the natives. It is shipped in under different names, such as "Florida Water", "Bay Rum", "Pain Killer", "Jamaica Ginger", "Lemon Extract", etc., and is found upon the shelves of most of the merchants' stores in the entire district.

This so-called "Lemon Extract" I found first at Sitka, and took some of it, and poured it into a saucer and ignited it. It all burned up, leaving only a little dry powder as a resedue, showing that it was simply spirits, with some flavoring in it; and so are the others. Although this is generally known, nothing is done to stop the sale of these vile decoctions. While I was at Sitka, one Indian woman was reported as drinking "Jamaica Ginger", and was locked up in jail, whereas it ought to have been the merchant who sold her the intoxicating and poisonous liquors. The instructions heretofire issued to deputy U. S. marshals were, not to meddle with or antagonize the doings of the whiskey ring in Alaska. "The ring was so strong that no official opposing it could hold his office, because he would be boycotted". And such were the instructions at the time of my visit, and such was the practice of the entire force of the marshal and his deputies. Removals have been made of deputies, the real grounds of which, if known, were for interfering with the operations of the whiskey ring of Alaska.

They were further encouraged never to arrest a Kloochman who was drunk or disorderly, who was kept by a white man, as some of the leading (?) men of Juneau took Kloochman to their rooms and gave them whiskey and slept with them, and they often got drunk.

For further knowledge on this subject, I refer you to my report of the "Double Murder at Chilcat", of date July 25th, 1892; report on the "Sale of Liquors" in Alaska, of date June 10th, 1892; report on office and accounts of N. R. Peckinpaugh, of date Sept. 13th, 1892; report of office and accounts of Chas. S. Johnson, U. S. district attorney, of date Aug. 22nd, 1892; and report on accounts of C. S. Blackett, assistant U. S. attorney, of date Sept. 3rd, 1892.

While at Portland, Ore., I called upon the Collector of Internal Revenue, the Hon. Milton Weidler, and he informed me that he considered it his duty under the law to collect special taxes of every one engaged in the business in Alaska, whetcher they have the Governor's permit, under executive order of March 12th, 1892, or not, and that he knew of no regulation forbidding him from making the collection.

I am of the opinion that while the District of Alaska has been assigned to the collection district of Oregon for internal revenue purposes, as section 14 of the organic act and 1,955 of the revised statutes forbid the introduction, manufacture, or sale of liquors in Alaska, except under certain regulations therein provided for, which regulations are embodied in the executive order above referred to, the attachment of this district to the district of Oregon could only include those persons or firms who had a right under existing laws of the United States to carry on or conduct such business in Alaska, and could not include those persons or firms who, in violation of the laws of the United States, intended to or did carry on such businesses, and that the collectors would have no right to accept the special tax of any one but those who had first complied with the laws of the United States.

The great animosity exhibited by the present white population of Alaska to the enforcement of the present laws and regulations which affect the liquor traffic leads me to suggest a modification of them, in so far that incorporated towns in Alaska might be granted the power to license a certain number within their corporate limits to sell liquors under certain restrictions, said license to be issued by the Governor, and the funds derived therefrom to accrue to the benefit of said corporation; the present law to be in force, however, outside of those incorporated towns, and the sale of liquor to Indians or natives anywhere in Alaska, either inside or outside of the limits of these corporations to be punished under the present laws.

I append to this report an interview (Appendix "B") I had on this subject with Commodore Evans, of the U. S. S. S. "Yorktown", in Behring Sea, and would say that the clearing of vessels in southern ports for Alaska, with prohibited goods on board, either on the manifest or not on the manifest, especially to ports where there is no customs officer, is a great source of evil, and enables liquors, firearms, and ammunition to be landed.

At Chilcat, where such was permitted and where liquor was landed early in May this year, it is known that steam launches and small craft went from Juneau to Chilcat and brought *quantities of liquor back to supply the open saloons at Juneau and Douglas City.*

If the laws of Alaska are to be inforced, every department and every bureau should use its utmost energies in that direction.

Agreeably to your request, incidentally to my other duties I made some observations in regard to the missions and schools in Alaska, and would report.

Alaska has been divided into three schol divisions or districts: 1, southeastern Alaska, containing about 30,000 square miles; 2, the St. Elias district, from Yacutat Bay to Zokhanoff Bay, containing about 30,000 square miles; and 3, the Unalaska district, from Zokhanoff Bay to Attu, the most eastward Aleutian island, and north to the Arctic Ocean, as far as the United States possessions extend, containing 432,000 square miles.

During the school year just closed, seventeen Government schools have been in operation, at the following places: two each at Sitka, Juneau, and Douglas; one each at Jackson, or Howcan, Wrangel, Chilcat, Kodiak, Afognak, Karluk, and Ungel; part of the year at Kake, where the school-teacher, Chas. H. Edwards, was murdered, Jan. 11th, 1892, and part of the year at Klanack, Kilisnoo, and Port Clarence, which is in connec-

tion with the reindeer farm--in all, seventeen schools which are exclusively supported by the Government and had 745 pupils enrolled and cost $20,039.39 to run them.

Contract schools have also been in operation partly supported by the Government and partly by different missionary societies, as follows: by the Presbyterians, at Point Barrow, Koonah, and Sitka; by the Roman Catholics, at Kosoriffsky, Nulato, and Cape Vancouver; by the Episcopalians, at Point Hope and Aurick; by the Moravians, at Bethel and Carmel; by the Methodists, at Unalaska; by the Congregationalists, at Cape Prince of Wales; by the Swedish Evangelical, at Yacutat; and by independent subscriptions, at Metlakatta--in all, fourteen contract schools supported jointly by the Government and missions, in which 1,102 pupils were enrolled, 810 day scholars and 292 industrial. The latter are clothed, fed, and taight. The boys are instructed in shoe-making, house-building, furniture-making, coopering, baking, gardening, and the care of cattle; the girls, in cooking, baking, washing, ironing, sewing, dress-making, and house-keeping. These schools cost the Government nearly $30,000.00, making a total expenditure for education in Alaska by the United States, $50,000.00

To keep up the present number of schools and to organize and operate new ones in much needed localities, from $60,000 to $75,000.00 is needed.

For the schools which were entirely supported by the Government, their cost, etc., see Appendix "C".

A new day school was opened during the year in connection with the reindeer farm at Port Clarence. Additional schools should be established at St. Lawrence Island where there are 125 children of school age and where the Reformed Episcopal Church has undertaken to organize a mission and school but has abandoned the work---also at Belkofsky where there are 91 children, at Kenai where there are 71 children, and at Nutchek where there are 40 children. These four new schools would cost about $1,000.00 each, or $4,000.00 in all.

For the contract schools supported jointly by the Government and missions, and some statistics thereon, see Appendix "D". In addition to those enumerated, the Episcopalian Missionary Society has voted to open a new mission at Kotzebue Sound, and last fall they opened a new mission at Nuklakhyet, on the Yukon, and sent the Rev. J. L. Prevost as missionary. The Moravians will open a third mission station at Quinnehaha, near the mouth of Togiak River and between their present missions.

The Woman's Home Missionary Society of the Baptists will soon have erected and ready for occupancy an Industrial Home on Wood Island, near Kodiak.

The Swedish Evangelical Church has established a mission and school at Unalaklik, north of the Yukon delta, in addition to the one they sustain at Yacutat.

To carry out the objects of the law, additional contract schools should be established at these points and should receive Government aid, viz:

Kotzebue Sound, Episcopalian,	where	there	are	30	children.
Nuk-lak-hyet, "	"	"	"	30	"
Quinnehaha, Moravian,	"	"	"	50	"
Wood Island, Baptist,	"	"	"	50	"
Unalaklik, Swedish Evangelical,	"	"	"	100	"

These five new contract schools would cost from $5,000.00 to $8,000.00 additional.

The amount of appropriations heretofore made for school purposes in Alaska, as near as I can learn, have been as follows: For the year 1885, $25,000.00; 1887, $15,000.00; 1888, $25,000.00; 1889, $40,000.00; 1890, $50,000.00; 1891, $50,000; 1892, $50,000.00; and with the present development of the country and desire for education and homes for girls, $75,000 if appropriated for the coming year, could all be used to advantage; and an ever increasing amount would be needed, as Alaska is opened up.

In my travels from Sitka to the westward, I made notes of what I saw and made inquiries of reputable citizens of other localities I could not visit, and would submit the following additional report.

At Yacutat, between the Fairweather Range and Mt. St. Elias, on Yacutat Bay, is a mission station of the Swedish Evangelical Church of Chicago, and a "Home" for twelve boys and twelve girls. The Government school is in charge of Miss Anna Carlson, of Luremberg, Kansas. There is a native village of 283 Indians, but their hunting and fishing grounds are at Kynach Island. The natives are well off--are thrifty and industrious and have money and blankets. The manufacture of "hoochino" is entirely stopped. Messrs. Hendrixsen and Johnsen are in charge of the mission, and are now erecting a now saw mill at the station. They are doing good work here. Mr. Johnsen says, "Keep whiskey away from the Indian, and he is a good man; with liquor, he is nothing".

At Nutchek, in Constantine Harbor, Prince William's Sound, there is a trading post and there should be a Government school; but owing to the limited appropriation it could not be opened. Constantine Harbor is situated 60 22 north; and is a vrey beautiful harbor, with slopin gruvel beaches. It was in this harbor that the "Coquitlan" transferred cargo from British sealers.

Kodiak, or St. Paul's, has a Greek church and a Government school. Mr. C. C. Solter, the teacher, I found to be an excellent man. The population of Kodiak Island and Wood Island is 376; the children of school age, accessible to the school, 60; and the average attendance, 40.

Mr. Washburn, agent of the Alaska Commercial Company, at St. Paul's, says that "a U. S. commissioner and a jail are badly needed. A beer called "quasi" is manufactured here, and some liquors are smuggled in. Drunkeness is growing among the natives, which ought to be suppressed, or we will soon have to support them. The natives are naturally thrifty and if liquor could be kept from them, they would be entirely self-supporting.

Wood Island is only a few miles from St. Paul's, but is more pleasantly situated. The North American Trading Company has a commercial post there. There is a Greek chapel here, but there seemt o have been no services held in it for some time. There is no school on the island, although there is quite an Indian village here. The Baptists have 60,000 feet of lumber, also shingles and other building material, to erect an orphanage or "Home"; but there was no one looking after the work when I was there. At this point on the Aleutian Islands and Alaska Peninsula the timber ceases.

Afognak, on the island of the same name, has a Greek church and Government school, but I had no opportunity to visit them.

Karluk, on the southwest of Kodiak Island, on Karluk River is the largest salmon fishing station in the northwest.

There are nine canneries on the spit, and $1,000,000.00 are invested on the spit, in plant, gear, and boats. Owing to a combination, only three were running this year, but they will put up 11,500,000 cans this season. There are a Greek church and Government school here and quite an Indian village Mr. Oliver Smith, of the Kodiak Packing Company who have a cannery here and one at Alitat, says they have $3000,000 invested in these two canneries. He says, "Liquors are smuggled in by schooners, and the natives manufacture a beer called "mechola" from hops, sugar, and flour. This makes them crazy drunk, but its effects do not last long. Men, wone, and children drink it. Because of this habit, the cannery companies have been obliged to use Chinese and Italians in fishing and packing fish".

Sand Point, on Popoff Island, has a custom house which cost $6,200.00, with C. H. Bullard as deputy collector of customs. There is a supply store here of Lynds and Hough who are extensively engaged in cod-fishing and also have some salmon canneries. They have six cod-fishing stations;--at Kelly's Rock on Ungo Island, Red Cove on Popoff Island, and Akutan; and three stations on Sanak Island. In connection with these fisheries they have four vessels constantly plying between them and in Bering Sea, carrying supplies and produce. But at Sand Point there are only three or four fam-

ilies. Sealers come in here for supplies in the sealing season.

Unga, on Unga Island, has a Greek church and a Government school. I found the teacher, C. R. McKinney, to be an excellent man. The population of the island is 174, as follows: native Aleutians, 34; mixed, 42; whites, 35; and japanese, 3. The Baptists claim a mission station here, and I understand that they own the house in which the school-teacher lives; but other than that, nothing is being done in missionary work The Alaska Commercial Company are running the Apollo mine here and have a ten stamp mill in operation. The gold ore is not very rich. They have shipped a large quantity of concentrates to Freyburg, Germany, in order to have an accurate test made of the quality of the ore. It is principally gold, but is said also to contain silver, lead, zinc, and other metals.

Illuluik Harbor, on Unalaska Island, is the principal supply station of the Alaska Commercial Company, and Dutch Harbor is the principal supply station of the North American Commercial Company. At Unalaska there is a Greek church, with a resident priest. There is also a contract Government school run under the auspices of the Woman's Home Mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Jesse Lee Home, under the management of Mr. and Mrs. John A. Tuck, has succeeded beyond the most sanguine expectations. They are crowded and need more room. They have seventeen girls under their charge. They ought to have accomodations for as many boys. The girls are taught to do house-work, cooking, baking, etc.; and are excellent seamstresses, some of the older ones being able to cut and fit dresses. They are great crochet-workers. They also make native work of the intestines of seals and other animals and fish. As they are now situated, they cannot accomodate all who apply for admission. The children attending this "Home" are required by their contract with Mr. Tuck to be permitted to attend the services of the Greek church. Of the seventeen girls I saw fourteen at Greek church services, as zealous in their crosses and genuflections as any present, and kneeling with their faces on the floor of the church. All go forward and kiss the crucifix. In the afternoon of the same Sunday I heard the same girls at the "Home" sing the "Gospel Hymns" with fervor and spirit.

The Greek church is not in any sense an American church or a church for Americans. It is distinctively a foreign church ruled by a foreign autocrat. It has during the year sixteen general holidays and some two hundred minor ones, which are celebrated more or less by the Alaskan churches.

American citizens who have never heard a prayer for the President of the United States nor know the meaning of the

4th of July, or the name of the capital of the nation, are taught to pray for the Emperor of Russia, to celebrate his birthday, and commemorate the victories of ancient Greece.

It has had a foothold in Alaska for many a year, and has been an active force in political affairs ever since the United States has had possession, especially among some bands of Thlinkets and the entire Aleuts. They have at the present time over 12,000 members in good standing, with twelve churches who have regularly ordained priests, and about seventy chapels which are looked after by unordained assistants. Besides this, they have seventeen parish schools, where children are trained up in the tenets of the church, and where the English language is not used. Their churches are situated as follows: at Sitka, one church, one chapel, and one school; at Kenai, one church, seven chapels, and one school; at Belkofsky, one church, nine chapels, and one school; at Unalaska, one church, over twenty chapels, and one school; at Nuskegah, one church, some fifteen chapels, and one school; at St. Paul's, one church; at St. George's Island, one church; at Atka, one church and one school; at Attu, one church and one school; and at Michaelofsky, one church, one school, and eight or ten chapels. These chapels are within the district of which the churches are the headquarters. The priest has general supervision over them, and is responsible to the Bishop for the care of the entire membership in his district.

Kuskoquim and Nushagak Rivers have contract schools near their borders, in charge of Moravian missionaries, and their success has been so great that they have concluded to organize a third mission station on the Togiak River, which is situated between the two rivers. One of these Moravian missionaries, the Rev. John H. Kilbuck, is a Delaware Indian from the east. This new mission station and school are to be called Quinnehaha. It ought to be made a contract school and receive Government aid. The regio occupied by the Moravians is possibly the most densely populated of any in Alaska, and is supposed to have a population of 4,000 natives. The Moravians have occupied this field since June, 1884.

In the Yukon Valley there are contract schools in charge of the Episcopalians and Roman Catholics, which are doing good work.

St. Michael's, which lies north of the delta of the Yukon, was formerly a thriving trading post, with a large Indian village of Ingaliks and Eskimo. The opening up of the Yukon River to navigation and the carrying of supplies to the upper stations and mining camps, by river boats, have caused St. Michael's to be almost deserted, other than as a trading post of the Alaska Commercial Company. The Greek church and mission premises only remain. There is nothing here, and but few Indians make this their home.

On the coast above St. Michael's the Swedish Evangelical Church is about to commence, if it has not already commenced, a mission and school at Unalaklik, which ought to be encouraged by the Government, and, if possible, be made a contract school. At Cape Prince of Wales, where the Congregationalists have charge of a contract school, mission, and "Home", out of 304 children of school age the average attendance was 115 for nine months; and at Point Hope, where the Episcopalians have charge, every child of school age except three was in school.

It is remarkable that the attendance in these higher latitudes at school in proportion to the number of children of school age is greater than in the lower altitudes, even in Alaska. From Point Barrow, the most northerly school receiving Government aid, the same gratifying reports are received.

When it is known that few, if any, of the native females arrive at womanhood without being debauched, with the exception of those who are under the care and protection of these good people who are in charge of these several mission "Homes", how can any one withhold from those engagee in this work the aid and support needed to supply the accomodations for all those who apply for admission, or withhold from those in charge of our schools in Alaska the amount of the appropriation needed to carry on the work. $75,000.00 could well and profitably be used in carrying on the school work in Alaska as at present developed, and an increasing amount will soon be needed, as the work begins to be felt and appreciated by the natives. In some places the natives are already awakening to the benefits arising from even the crude system of education now inaugurated. (See interview with the Kake Indians, which accompanied my report on the "Edwards Murder and Connett Outrage", and also the interview with the Crow and "Wolf" family of the Stickeens, in Appendix "A") The advancement of this work of education will hasten the time when the district of Alaska can be admitted as a territory and be entrusted with a full-fledged territorial government.

Besides the Government and contract school work, there is the greater work of the several missions, which needs especial mention. The Roman catholic Church, under the Bishop of Victoria, B. C., has a school, "Home", and hospital at Juneau which are excellently managed and are doing good work. They also claim two in process of establishment in the Yukon country, one, near Kosorofsky, and another, between Anrik and Nulato, and still another at St. Michael's, on Bering Sea. These stations are in charge of Jesuit priests, and at Juneau they are assisted by Sisters of Charity.

The Society of Friends (Quakers) have a mission and "Home" at Douglas, with twenty-five girls, and they soon will have accomodations for twenty-five boys also. It is under charge of DrL J. E. Connett. The Presbyterians have an excellent "Home" for twenty-five boys and girls at Juneau, under the management of Rev. Eugene S. Willard, assisted by Miss Bessie Mathews and Miss Jennie Dunbar. Pupils are advanced from this school to the Indistrial School at Sitka. They have also another "Home", at Howcan, where about twenty-five girls are under the charge of Mrs. A. R. McFarland, who has labored so long in connection with the mission and school work in Alaska. She was originally located at Wrangel, in the fall of 1877, where she conducted very successfully a "Home" for girls, which unfortunately burned down a few years ago and never was rebuilt. (See interview with the "Crow" and "Wolf" families of Stickeens, Appendix "A", for an urgent demand for the reestablishment of a "Home" for both boys and girls there. At these "Homes" the children are fed, clothed, and cared for but they attend the Government schools for their education. The Presbyterians have another mission, at Hoonah, where Rev. John W. McFarland and his wife (nee Miss Maggie Dunbar) have 155 pupils under there charge, and where the entire Indian village is under their influence, there being only one white man there, who is in charge of the store. The village is a model of thrift and neatness. Mr. McFarland informed me that only occasionally has he any trouble with the Indians making "hoochinoo". The greatest trouble, he says, arises when the natives go to Juneau, as they bring liquor back with them. If they have no liquor, he says, it is easy to govern them, and no officers are required.

The work done at the Industrial School at Sitka, under the supervision of the Rev. Alonzo E. Austin of the Presbyterian Church, where from 160 to 170 boys and girls have homes, and where the native church has over 300 communicants, is possibly the most noticeable and gratifying. This missiona an school were established in 1877, and have wrought and are working a wonderful transformation in the minds and characters of the natives, and are slowly but surely elevating them from the lowest depths of degradation, sensuality, and ignorance to the higher types of manhood, virtue, and intelligence After an attendance of two years or more, the change is seen in their countenances, their general appearance, and their homes. From such institutions as these and such work as is herein reported, the day will soon come when Alaska can be admitted as a self-governing territory of the United States, with citizenship conferred upon the transformed and reformed native, as well as upon the "frontier" white man. Until the natives are elevated to the ability of self-government and admitted to full citizenship, it would be imprudent to transfer the government of Alaska from the supervision of the general Government to the tender mercies of the 4,303 whites, who have hitherto rendered the laws inoperative, because grand juries selected from them have refused to insict and petit juries have refused to convict. The proper time, in my estimation, for the admission of Alaska to territorial self-government will not come until a majority at least of the natives are fully prepared to assume that responsible position and the whites have given evidence by their actions as grand and petit jurors, that they are ready and willing to enforce and obey the laws of the land.

The detailed workings of the Sitka Indistrial School have at different times been reported upon, and are fully set forth in Rev. Sheldon Jackson's report on "Education in Alaska", 1886, pages 82-89. He also shows that the principal difficulties in school work have come from official interference.

At different times in the history of the school have children, especially girls, been taken from school by process of law for purposes of the most debasing nature; not by the natives, but for the designing white man. These females, once away from the guardian care of the missionaries and school-teachers, are readily caught in the snares, and by the use of liquor their ruin is speedily accomplished. Yet, while cases of this kind were pointed out to me, and the circumstances connected therewith were fully known and were common talk, the arm of the law has never been raised in Alaska to save or protect the defenceless females, made so by the action of the courts. It seems as if the officers of the Department of Justice in Alaska never thought of endeavoring to enforce the laws of the United States for the protection of females; at least, they have never attempted to give them any protection. I feel confident, however, that hereafter and while the Hon. Warren S. Truitt is Judge, no girls will be taken from the protection or the guardianship of these "Missions Homes", unless it is shown beyond question that they are going to receive that protection to their lives and characters guaranteed them under the law.

I enclose a map showing the location of the courts, schools, and missions.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) Allan H. Dougall.

Examiner.

Jan 23   3

Meſsrs E. C. Kilbourne & Co
Seattle. Wash

Dear Sir

Yours of 16th containing a N.Y. draft for $150 is this day received with thanks.

I notice what you say with regard to a good loan for $1200 at 10 per ct – I telegraph you that I will take it, and hereby enclose Check for $1200.00 payable to your order – Which please Acknowledge

Very Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Jan 23rd 3

Mr C. V. Banta
Merchants National Bank
New York -

Dear Sir
Enclosed find Check for $150. Which please place to my Credit on your books -

Respectfully yours
Sheldon Jackson

National BK of Commerce. Seattle
Jan 16. 1893. No 26924 for $150. on
Chemical Natl. Bank. New York City

June 23 3

Meſsrs Cochran & Walsh -

On Jan 10th I sent you the Satisfaction of the Melbye Mortgage, with the request that you reinvest the $1500. I now find that I have need of the money. You will therefore please forward me both principal and interest and oblige Yours Truly

Sheldon Jackson

Jan. 28th 3

Mr. W. R. Hoyt,
U. S. Commissioner,
Juneau, Alaska:

My Dear Sir,-

Yours of Dec. 30th is received.

In reply, I would say that no Presbyterian minister has any authority to turn any member out of his church, no matter what his offence, until after a full and proper trial. Rev. Mr. Willard can probably show you the rules which govern such trials and all action taken by a minister without such authority is null and void.

In regard to Mr. King's suitability as a representative at the next General Assembly, I would say that I have no authority in the matter except as an individual. All these appointments are made by the ministers and ruling elders of the churches in a Presbytery. I understand that Mr. King was appointed at a meeting of the Presbytery of Alaska, held at Sitka. Of course I was not present and had no voice in the matter.

Remember me kindly to your wife.

Very truly yours, Sheldon Jackson

Jan. 28th 3

Mr. A. L. Broadbent,
Ass't Engineer, U. S. S. "Bear",
San Francisco, Cal.:

Dear Broadbent,-

The photographs arrived all right and it gives me pleasure to remit you $5.25 for the same. I shall order some unmounted, but probably send direct to Mr. Hoffman.

Hoping to see you on the "Bear" next season, I remain,

Very respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

NO. 2.

The Eskimos of Alaska.

Their superstitions. Efforts to introduce Christianity.

By Sheldon Jackson, D.D.,

U. S. General Agent of Education in Alaska.

Superstitions.

Like all other ignorant people, they are firm believers in witchcraft and spirits generally. They also believe in the transmigration of souls; that spirits enter into animals and inanimate nature, into rocks, winds and tides; that they are good or bad according as the business, the community or the individual is successful or unsuccessful, and that these conditions can be changed by sorcery. By suitable incantations, they firmly believe that they can control the wind and the elements, that they can reward friends and punish enemies.

The foundation of their whole religious system is this belief in spirits and the appeasing of evil spirits. This demon or evil spirit worship colors their whole life and all its pursuits. Every animal hunted, every phenomenon of nature, every event of life requires a religious observance of its own. It is a heavy and burdensome work that darkens their life-- it leads to many deeds of unnatural cruelty. At the mouth of the Kaskokwim River an old woman was accused of having caused the death of several children-- of being a witch. This was so firmly believed that her own husband pounded her to death, cut up her body into small pieces, severing joint from joint, and then consumed it with oil in a fire.

Shamans.

The head and front of this great evil is the shaman or sorcerer. He is believed to be the only one that can control evil spirit and protect the people from them. Mr. John W. Kelly, who has written ~~recently~~ an interesting monograph on the Eskimo, represents the shamans as divided into seven degrees, being graded according to their knowledge of spiritualism, ventriloquism, feats of legerdemain and general cunning. It is claimes that those of the seventh degree are immortal, and can neither be killed nor wounded: that those of the sixth degree can be wounded but not killed. The ordinary shaman belongs to the lower degrees and only claims to go into trances, in which state his spirit leaves the body and roams abroad procuring the information his patrons are in search of.

As a rule the shamans are unscrupulous frauds, thieves and murderers, and should be put down by the strong hand of the general Government.

The prevailing diseases among the Eskimo are scrofula, diphtheria, pneumonia and consumption, and the death rate is large. They have a superstitious fear with reference to a death in the house, so that when the sick are thought to be nearing death, they are carried out of the house and placed in an outhouse. If they do not die as soon as they expect, they ask to be killed, which is usually done by the shaman stabbing them in the temple or breast. The aged and helpless are also sometimes killed at their own request. A prominent man in a tribe not long since tried to hire men to kill his aunt, who was insane and dependent on him. Failing to have her killed, he deliberately froze her to death. The cruelties of heathenism are almost beyond belief. The dead are wrapped up in reindeer or seal skins and drawn on a sled back of the village, where they are placed on elevated scaffolds, out of the reach of animals, or upon the ground and covered over with driftwood, or, as among some of the tribes, left upon the ground to be soon torn in pieces and devoured by the dogs of the vil-

Introduction of Christianity.

In the report of the Tenth United States Census, on page 2 it is recorded: "No trace or shadow of Christianity and its teachings has found its way to these desolate regions: the dark night of Shamanism or sorcery still hangs over the human mind. These people share with their Eastern kin a general belief in evil spirits and powers, against whom the shaman alone can afford protection by sacrifices and incantations. No philanthropic missionary has ever found his way to this Arctic coast, and unless some modern Hans Egede makes his appearance among them in the near future, there will be no soil left in which to plant the Christian seed."

Such was the dark but true picture in 1880 : but the dawn was near at hand.

The needs of the Eskimo had long been upon my mind, and various plans for reaching them had been considered.

MORAVIAN MISSIONS.

In the spring of 1883, having an opportunity of visiting Bethlehem, Pa., I secured a conference with the late Edmund de Schweinitz, D. D., a bishop of the Moravian Church, and urged upon him the establishment of a mission to the Eskimo of Alaska. A few days later the request was repeated in writing, which letter, on the 23rd of August, 1883, was laid before the Moravian "Society for Propogating the Gospel among the Heathen". The request was favorably considered, and Rev. A. Hartman and Mr. Wm. H. Weinland were appointed a committee to visit Alaska and report on the advisability of commencing a mission. This tour of exploration was made in the summer of 1884. Upon their return they recommended the establishment of a mission on the Kuskokwim River, near the village of Mumtreklagamute, seventy-five miles above the mouth of the stream.

In the spring of 1885, Rev. and Mrs. W. H. Weinland and Rev. and Mrs. J. H. Kilbuck and Mr. Hans Torgerson were sent to the Kuskokwim River as the first missionaries to the Eskimo of Alaska.

That fall, Mr. Torgerson, the carpenter, was accidentally drowned and Messrs. Weinland and Kilbuck were left alone to erect the mission buildings as best they could before the Arctic winter set in.

In the winter of 1886-'7 Mr. Weinland's health so far failed that he with his family left the Station in the summer of 1887 and returned to California, where he has been doing valuable service among the Mission Indians.

During the winter of 1887-'8 Rev. and Mrs. Kilbuck alone bravely held the fort. In spite of 80° below zero and perils of storm and hostile Shamans, he would walk twenty-five miles to preach at a neighboring village. It was a long dark winter, but the dawn was at hand. On "Good Friday", preaching on the crucifixion and explaining that Christ died on the cross to take away the guilt of sin, some of the older men exclaimed "Kou-ja-nah! (thanks). We, too, desire to have our badness taken away by that blood". On May 12th, 1888, the mission was reinforced by the arrival of Rev. Ernest Weber; and on September 10th, 1888, eight of the natives were baptized and gathered into a church organization--the first fruits of the Alaska Eskimo.

Mrs. Kilbuck's health becoming somewhat impaired under the great hardships that she was heroically enduring, in the summer of 1889 Mrs. Bachman, wife of Bishop Henry T. Bachman, volunteered to give a year at Bethel. She was accompanied by Miss Carrie Detterer, who went out as a permanent laborer.

In 1890 the mission force was again increased by the arrival of Miss Lydia Lebens, and in 1892 by Miss Mary Mack.

At the present time, in addition to the six American missionaries there are two native helpers and twenty-six native communicants.

At the native villages of Kikichtagamute and Akiagamute, the Christians, owing to the persecutions of the Shamans, are preparing to leave their homes and establish a Christian village.

At Ongavigamute, the uppermost preaching Station on the Kuskokwim River, a log mission-house (18 x 20 feet) has been erected. This Station is being cared for by Rev. and Mrs. Weber. During last fall another Station was established at Quinehaha, at the mouth of the Kuskokwim River.

In the summer of 1886, the Moravians sent out Rev. Frank E. Wolff, who located a Station and erected a mission station at the mouth of the Nushagak River. He then returned to the States for the winter. The mission was formally opened in the summer of 1887 with the arrival of Rev. and Mrs. Wolff and Miss Mary Huber.

Both of these schools have been assisted by the U. S. Bureau of Education.

In 1889, the new Station of Carmel was strengthened by the arrival of Rev. John Herman Schachert, and in 1890 by Miss

Emma Huber.

At Carmel is an industrial home, with eighteen pupils, and a Greek church, with seventeen communicants.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL MISSIONS.

On the 1st of July, 1886, an agreement was entered into between the Commissioner of Education and the Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church, for the establishment of a school in the great Yukon Valley. Owing to the impossibility of getting the supplies into that inaccessible region, the school was maintained for 1886-'7 at St. Michael, on the coast, by Rev. and Mrs. Octavius Parker. In the summer of 1887, Rev. John H. Chapman was added to the mission, and the Station was removed to Anvik.

In the summer of 1889, Rev. Mr. Parker retired from the mission on account of the health of his family. In 1890, Mr. Marcus O. Cherry was commissioned to Anvik, remaining two years.

In 1890, a second Station was established at Point Hope, on the coast, north of the Arctic Circle. A house was erected and Mr. John B. Driggs, M. D., placed in charge.

In the summer of 1891, Rev. Jules L. Prevost was sent out to take charge of St. James Mission, near the junction of the Yukon and Lanana rivers, which had been previously established by Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham, of the Church of England.

ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSIONS.

In 1886-'7 the Roman Catholics entered the Yukon Valley and have established missions and schools at Nulato, Kosoriffsky, and Cape Vancouver.

At Kosoriffsky they have seventy-three pupils in the home school. Their missions are in charge of four or five priests and nine Sisters, of the order of St. Ann.

SWEDISH EVANGELICAL UNION MISSION.

In 1886, the Evangelical Mission Union of Sweden established a Station among the Eskimo at Unalaklik, with Rev. Axel E. Karlson as missionary.

He is now assisted by Rev. August Anderson, Rev. David Johnson, and Miss Hannah Swenson. During the past winter a number of the Eskimo came out upon the Lord's side and were baptized and admitted into the church. They have a home school, with forty-seven pupils.

But all these stations were south of the Arctic Circle; nothing had been done or even attempted for the Arctic Eskimo. In the fall of 1889, Lieutenant Commander Charles R. Stockton, U.S.N., who had just returned from a cruise in the Arctic, called upon me at Sitka, giving an account of the degraded condition of the Eskimo of that region and suggesting the opening of a school at Point Hope. From him I learned that Kingegan at Cape Prince of Wales, Tigerach at Point Hope and Ootkeavie near Point Barrow are the largest settlements upon the Arctic Coast of Alaska, and central points from which to reach the nomadic population of the interior.

Returning to Washington, I brought the facts to the attention of Dr. W. T. Harris, Commissioner of Education, and urged the establishment of schools at all three points. He gave the proposition his hearty approval, but as the region was so remote that mail communication is possible but once a year and the people reported both barbarous and dangerous, he preferred placing the schools under the supervision of well known missionary organizations.

As the Moravians have been so successful in educating and civilizing the Eskimo of Greenland and Labrador, I was sent to Bethlehem, Pa. to offer the oversight of the proposed schools to them. Having their hands full of work in the valleys of the Kuskokwim and Nushagak they very reluctantly declined the offer.

I then visited the great missionary societies with headquarters in New York City, with the result that the Protestant Episcopalians took the Point Hope School, they having become interested through the representations of Captain Stockton, who was a member of their church.

The other missionary societies who were applied to declined on account of scarcity of funds. ~~Presbyterian Mission~~

In these straits I laid the matter before Mrs. Margaret Vanderbilt Shepard, who nobly pledged the requisite funds, and the Point Barrow School was placed in charge of the Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church.

About the same time, being invited to spend a Sabbath with Rev. W. H. Holman and address the Congregational church of Southport, Conn. on mission work in Alaska, I made an appeal for the remaining school at Cape Prince of Wales. A collection of $2,000 was taken up which secured the undertaking of the school under the auspices of the American Missionary Association (Congregational).

Having arranged for the schools, the next thing was to secure the teachers. As but two months remained before they would be needed to leave home in order to take passage at San Francisco on the annual vessel to the Arctic Ocean, there was no time to spare.

On the 13th of March, 1890, an appeal for volunteer teachers for Point Barrow and Cape Prince of Wales was inserted in the religious weeklies. Would be applicants were informed of the rigors of an arctic winter, the mental depressions of the long Arctic night of weeks, the isdlation with no communication with the outside world but once a year, the separation from all civilized society, the self denial required in dealing with the natives naturally repulsive and filthy in their habits, the patience needed in learning an unwritten language and teaching those who knew no English, the danger of being wholly in the power of barbarians, thousands of miles removed from a policeman, soldier, court of law or other protection.

Within two weeks from the publishing of the appeal twenty-four applications were on file at my office, twelve of them being from ladies.

Presbyterian Mission

Mr. Leander M. Stevenson of Versailles, Ohio, was selected and appointed for Point Barrow for two years. By early in May he had arranged his affairs, bade adieu to his family and was en route for

San Francisco, where he took the Steam schooner Jennie, tender to the Arctic whaling fleet, for Port Clarence, Bering Sea. From Port Clarence his journey was continued on a whaler to Point Barrow, where he arrived July 30. On the morning of the 31st I arrived there on the U.S. Revenue Marine Steamer "Bear", and at once set about making arrangements with Mr. Stevenson for the school. Having been unable to secure transportation for the necessary buildings from San Francisco, through the courtesy of Captain M. A. Healy, Commanding the "Bear", representing the Treasury Department, I was able to procure the use of the rear room of the Government Refuge Station for the school.

On the 6th of October, 1890, Mr. Stevenson opened school with three pupils. By the end of the month fifteen were in attendance, and the number continued to increase until thirty-eight were enrolled.

Thus was commenced the northernmost school in America, and with the possible exception of Uppernavik, Greenland, the northernmost in the world.

The school day was divided into three sessions, viz: from 9 to 11 a.m. from 2 to 4, and from 6 to 8 p.m. The pupils were so enthusiastic in their efforts to master the intricacies of the English language---"to learn to make paper talk" that at the end of the second month they were able to pronounce and spell at sight all the words on the chart lesson. As soon as they mastered a word, they were eager to utilize it, so that the same words were everywhere met traced in the snow by the pupils.

At the end of the fourth month a class was started in the first reader and all work thereafter was required to be copied in full upon the slate before any attempt was made to have the lesson read. In addition to the slates, there was a large amount of blackboard work drilling them in old and new words. They were also daily drilled in numbers. The pupils proved studious, persevering, quiet and easily governed, with not a single dull one among them.

Thus the long dark (for the night extended from November 19 to January 23) Arctic winter wore away until April 14th, when the report of "whales seen in the lead" set every one wild with excitement, nearly breaking up the school. All the pupils large enough left to hunt whales, and a few weeks later the remaining three little boys and five little girls left to drive the dog teams that were transporting the whalebone and meat to the village from the edge of the ice from 12 to 20 miles out to sea.

In the spring of 1891 a schooner was chartered at San Francisco and loaded with lumber and materials for a school building and teacher's residence at Point Barrow, but the great Arctic ice-pack not leaving the shore in time, the vessel was unable to reach the place and the school has been compelled to remain another year in the Refuge Station.

In 1892, a third attempt was made to send a building to Point Barrow, but without success.

Mr. Leander M. Stevenson having accepted the position of Superintendent of the Government Refuge Station at Point Barrow, Mr. T. E. Beaupre, M. D., was appointed teacher in his place.

CONGRAGATIONAL.

In a890, a Station was established at Kingegan, a large Eskimo village at Cape Prince Wales, Bering Straits, with Messrs. W. T. Lopp and H. R. Thornton as teachers. The interest manifested by the children in the school has been something wonderful, the enrollment the first year being 304.

The average daily attendance of the last seven months of the school was 140, and the average daily attendance for the whole session of nine months was 105.

In the fall of 1891, Mr. Thornton returned to the States for a wife, and Mr. Lopp held the fort alone, with great success. The average daily attendance of his school was 100.

In the summer of 1892, the mission was reinforced by the return of Mr. Thornton and the new arrival of Mrs. Thornton and Miss Ellen L. Kittredge.

The school-house and Storrs Chapel was enlarged and a new building erected for a residence.

Thus, at points hundreds of miles apart a few central stations have been established, from which the story of the Cross can be told to the people of those far away regions.

All of these Stations are cut off from the great busy world outside. Once a year the curtain lifts, and they receive their supplies of provision, clothes, letters, papers, etc., and then it shuts down and they are closed in for another twelve months. Surely, the heroic men and women that thus voluntarily shut themselves out of the world and calmly face year after year a Polar winter, with its long depressing night, which hardy men in Arctic explorations get enough of in two winters--that brave alike the fanaticism and superstition of ignorant and barbarous people and treat with diseases as deadly and dangerous as leprousy--that do all this gladly, that thay may carry to those dark, wretched, and cruel northern homes the light and joy of the gospel, deserve and should have the daily remembrance at a throne of Grace of all of God's people. For them unceasing prayer should be made, that life and health and reason be preserved, and that their message should be accompanied with divine power for the salvation of the Eskimo.

Feb 9th 3

Rev F. C. Wood
Fargo N. Dak-

Dear Brother

My wife inherited from her father a Section of land a few miles North of Casselton. (All of Section No 29 Township No 141 N of Range 53 West of the 5th Meridian) It is on the railway one or two miles from Ripon in Empire Township. Cass Co. I understand that there are some struggling Presbyterian Churches in that Section. You can say to them (or any one of them) for me. That if they will sell the Section or any quarter Section of it for us. We will give them a Commission of 10 per ct for their Church. The land ought to be worth $12 per acre - but we are willing to let it go at $10 per acre - 1/5 Cash and the ballance in 5 equal annual payments secured by note & Mortgage in the usual way- Some of the Presbyterians of that Section may have friends who would like to buy- Thus securing both aid to their Church and a Presbyterian settler.

Let me hear from you, if you feel disposed to make any move in the matter. Also give me the address of the Minister or Church to whom you make the offer - Your Brother in Christ

Sheldon Jackson

I have been on the ground & know it to be good.

Feb 11th 3

Messrs Cochran & Walsh
Dear Sir

Enclosed find the following Coupons for Collection

Due Feb 16. 1893	Chas E. Barker	$57.50
March 1 "	P. Clarken	60.00
"	J. Anderson	30.00
"	F. Sima	26.00
"	John Ireland	70.00

What is the matter of Melbye's delay in paying up?

Have received no offers from you for the $1000 which Mrs Jackson has on hand & of which I wrote you some weeks ago

Very Truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

Feb 11th 3

Messrs E. C. Kilbourne & Co
Seattle

Dear Sir

I hold, as you ~~not~~ know, Principal Note No 1 of the Green Lake Electric Co for $16 M. — On Coupon Notes, I notice this sentence.

"This note bears interest at 12 pr. Ct per annum after its maturity"

Am I correct in ~~taken~~ understanding that if I do not present the Coupon notes (interest) for Collection that after maturity the Company pay 12 pr Ct interest on the interest Notes? What is the condition of the Company? Do you advise my holding Coupon notes?

Very truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

Feb. 10th 3

Syracuse Investment Co
Denver Colorado

Dear Sirs

Enclosed please find for Collection the

Draft Coupon due Feb 2 —	$50
Voltie " " Mch 1	17.00

Very Truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

Mr C. N. Banta Cashr
Merchants National Bank
New York

Dear Sir

Please place to my Credit in the bank the following Amounts.

D. G. Eaton's	Check No 1377 on Chemical Bk. Brooklyn -	$ 1.00
A. E. Stedman's	" No 332 on New England Trust Co	44.16
A. B. Storer	" " 230 on Chemical Natl Bk. New York	25.00
S. E. Dennis	" " 1390 " Importers + Traders Natl BK "	13.00
Jas. Baldwin	" " " Union Trust Co. Phila	12.00
Colorado Natl BK	" 369782 on Kountze Bros Bankers N York	17.50
C. D. Eaton	1609 on Merchants Natl BK "	150.00
		$ 262.66

Very Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Feb 20th 3

Judge J. W. Burnham
Wheatland N. D.

Dear Sir

Rev F. M. Wood to whom I wrote concerning the sale of some land (Section 29 Township 141 Range 53. Empire Township Cass Co) writes me to write you.

Now with regard to the property, I think it ought to bring $10 per acre. What is your judgment?

As to payments, what do you advise as 1 Cash payment? My object is to secure sufficient to make the transfer reliable and safe. As to deferred payments (Notes bearing 7 pr ct interest) I am not particular with regard to their payment commencing with the first year after the sale. But will leave that largely to your judgment I shall be glad to hear from you-

The wife (Mary J. Jackson) also has

All of Section 19. Township 135 N of Rang 49. Colfax Township. Richland Co West of Great Northern R.R. Which she desires to sell. That can be sold for $6½ to $7 per acre — With a 10 pr ct Commission to the Church — I am greatly interested in Church work in the West having given 35 years of my life to it. In 1859 — I was Commissioned by Presbyterian Board of Home Missions to go to Alexandria Minn (Opposite Wahpeton) but circumstances sent me to La Crescent & Rochester Minn instead and from 1859 to 1870 I organized nearly all the Presbyterian Churches in South Eastern Minnesota

I mail you a few reports of present work

Very Truly Yours

Feb 21st

Messrs Cochran & Walsh.
St. Paul Minn

Dear Sirs:

Yours of the 14th enclosing two offerings. In accordance with your recommendation my wife Mary V. Jackson will take the Joseph Harwanger loan of $1100. for 5 years at 7 pr ct interest unless you have something better to offer.

On the offering it is marked for "3 to 5 months" I assume you mean "years" and with that understanding accept it. I will forward on the money to-morrow. Very Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Feb 21st 3

Mr C. W. Baldwin
Rochester Minn

Dear Brother

Enclosed find both Bond & Deed duly signed. I notice that there is no cash down. What is to prevent Elliott Collecting the rents until July 1st when the first payment becomes due, and then throwing the property back on our hands.

Very truly yours

Sheldon Jackson

COPY.

MARIETTA COLLEGE.

Marietta, Ohio,

February 18th, 1893.

Dr. John Eaton,
Washington, D. C.

My Dear Friend:

It is with pleasure that I endeavor to answer your letter of the 4th instant.

There were thirty-five of us, young men from the age of 16 to 25 years, that went to Sitka with Dr. Jackson in the spring of 1888. Twenty-two have left the school and the rest are still there. Four have died and one is now an invalid. The following list will give you an idea of what we are at the present time B. E. S indicates before entering the school, and A E S after entering the school. Please bear in mind that some of us have mastered from 5 to 20 trades:-

	No. of Young Men.		
Christians	B E S	19	
Converted	A E S	16	Total -------- 35-4 31.
Public Speaker	B E S	4	
do.	A E S	3	Total ---------------- 7
Sabbath School Teachers	B E S	3	
Preachers & S. S. do.	A E S	6	Total ---------------- 9
English Speakers	A E S	21	
Fluent Eng. Sp.	B & A E S	10	do. ---------------- 31
News-paper readers	B E S	2	
do.	A E S	6	do. ---------------- 8
Musicians & Singers	B E S	10	
do.	A E S	21	do. ---------------- 31
Organists	B E S	2	
do.	A E S	5	do. ---------------- 7

Members of Band	B E S	6	
do.	A E S	9	Total ----------------15
Band Masters	A E S	2	
Musical Transposer & Composer	B E S	1	
do.	A E S	2	do. ---------------- 3
Joined the Pres. Ch.	A E S	30	
Married	A E S	8	
Fallen into sin and punished by law	B E S	4	
do.	A E S	5	do. ---------------- 9
Tobacco chewers & smokers	B E S	13	
do.	A E S	0	do. 13 less than 0
Shoemakers	A E S	7	
Carpenters	A E S	8	
Blacksmiths	A E S	4	
Coopers	A E S	2	
Steamboat Engineers	B E S	2	
do	A E S	2	do. ---------------- 4
Tinsmiths	B E S	14	
Charcoal Burners	B E S	5	
Bricklayers	B E S	4	
Boat Builders	B E S	5	
House Painters	A E S	4	
Clock Repairer	B E S	1	
Piano & Organ Repairer	B E S	1	
Timber men	B E S	27	
Fishermen	B E S	31	
Gardeners	B E S	24	
Hunters	B E S	11	
Store Keepers	B E S	3	
Printer	B E S	1	
do.	A E S	1	do. ---------------- 2
Artists	B E S	2	
do.	A E S	3	do. ---------------- 5

Road Builders	B E S	6	
Photographer	A E S	1	
Saw Mill Managers	B E S	2	
do.	A E S	6	do.------------------ 8
Base & Foot-ball players	B E S	30	
Foot & Boat Racers	B E S	5	
Swimmers & Divers	B E S	31	
Cooks & Bakers	B E S	5	
Sailors	B E S	16	
Tailors	A E S	3	
Sleight-of-Hand performer	B E S	1	
do.	A E S	2	do ------------------ 3
Republicans	A E S	26	
Democrats	A E S	5	

Some of our people are taking the Seattle "Intelligence", Portland "Oregonian", San Francisco "Herald", New York "Mail and Express", London "News", "British Workman" etc.

Our church at home, since the trouble broke out, has been, and is independent of any other denomination. It is self-supporting in every detail. When Mr. Duncan and Dr. Bluett are absent, the Sabbath and midweek services go on just the same, and elders have full charge. There is a general feeling that sometime in the future an annexation may occur. God will direct and His own will may be done in His own good time.

Mrs. Freeman has not yet notified me, but have written to her yesterday.

I shall use the money that I saved last year, for a round trip to Washington. My friend, Mr. James E. Pugh, general secretary of the Y. M. C. A., has arranged so I could help in the Gospel meeting at 4 o'clock in the afternoon of Sabbath the 5th.

My health is strong and am doing my very best to preserve it.

Praying that I may be able to see you at Washington, and trusting alone in the guidance of the Good Father,

I remain, very sincerely your friend.

Edward Marsden.

Feb 24 3

Meſsrs Cochran & Walsh
Financial Agents
Saint Paul.

Sirs

Enclosed find Exchange on New York for Eleven hundred dollars of which I wrote you on Tuesday to be loaned for Mary V. Jackson

Very Respectfully Yours

Sheldon Jackson

March 2d 3

Mr James Voorhees
Amsterdam N.Y.

Dear Cousin

Enclosed find one Check for $1500 and a second for $605. which if I figure right is $2000 principal and $105. interest from April 15, 92 to March 1st 93 if it is not Correct please let me know The interest on the $10,000 note, will be paid the Middle of April

Please ~~return~~ Cancel and return the $2000 note Very Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

March 3 3

Judge John W. Burnham
Wheatland N Dakota

Dear Sir

Yours of Feb 18th & 23rd are received
In reply I would say that my wife will accept 6 pr ct on the Notes secured by Mortgage. That if the purchaser agree to break up 300 acres of land the first year that the second payment can be made payable 2 or 3 years after date.

If the Church will agree to look after the Collection of interest on the Notes without further Charge, they can take the whole Commission out of the Cash payment.

I have visited the land near Ripon, but not that in Richland Co –

I put in 5 or 6 years of hard work, with the Presbyterian Church at Rochester Minn & have no doubt met you –

The Congregational Minister at Plainview in those days, was a school mate of mine I do not now recall his name

Very truly yours
Sheldon Jackson

Words of Commendation for Hon Wm Cogswell.

March 2 93

Salem Observer

There are so few Congressmen that are willing to give their time to the consideration of important questions outside of their district, Especially when those questions pertain to sections that have no political influence, that a departure from the general rule is worthy of Special Mention.

The Hon Wm Cogswell of your city is such an one. And I know that his old neighbors & many friends will be pleased to hear it.

Last year Mr Holman, with his economical theory, reduced the appropriation for Education in Alaska from $50.000 to $40.000, and this year from $40.000 to $30.000. Against both of these unjust reductions, Mr Cogswell earnestly contended, and has earned the gratitude of all who believe in the extension of our Common School system, ~~all~~ to the farthest extremity of our nation.

Sheldon Jackson

U. S. General Agent of
Education in Alaska

March 29 3.

To the President of the United States.

Honorable and dear Sir:

As you may perhaps remember, I was Superintendent of Presbyterian mission schools and churches in Alaska from 1877 to 1885. In the spring of 1885, the Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, Secretary of the Interior, when he came to establish government schools in Alaska officially approved of my appointment by the Commissioner of Education as General Agent of Education in Alaska, and from that time to the present I have been serving the government as the superintendent of its schools in that Territory.

I have found that the progress of the government schools and of the missions of the various churches at work in that region are greatly affected by the character of the government officials, many of whom, I regret to say, have not been of any help whatever. This being the case, I need scarcely say with what great anxiety the better class of the Alaskan people (who are in a great minority) and myself look forward to the coming changes. Your course as indicated by the public press has strengthened our hopes that you will be very careful as to the characted of the men whom you appoint to that distant section.

Among those sent to that region by yourself in your former administration is the Hon. James Sheakley, former U.S. Commissioner at Wrangel; he has stood the test of actual trial and his voice and influence and position were always found on the side of schools and missions and the betterment of the native population.

I understand that Judge Sheakley is an applicant to be returned to Alaska. Voicing, as I know that I do, the sentiments of the Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists, Congregationalists, Moravians, Episcopalians and Swedish Evangelical Lutherans who are at work in that country, I most heartily endorse Judge Sheakley's application for any position in your gift.

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson

U.S.Gen'l.Agt.of Education for Alaska.

April 1 3.

To the President of the United States.

Sir:

Having been associated with the work of missions and schools in Alaska for the past fifteen years, I feel a very deep solicitude as to the character of the appointments you make to that Territory.

Among those who are seeking appointment at your hands whose names have come to my attention I find is Professor A. J. Davis, LL.D., Superintendent of the State Normal School at Clarion, Penna.

At one time Professor Davis was in charge of the large Presbyterian Industrial School at Sitka, Alaska. His record in that position ~~is~~ so good that I can commend him to you without any qualification as an excellent man for any position to which you may see fit to appoint him.

Mr. Davis is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is deeply interested in missions and educational work in Alaska. I feel that the appointment of such a man would give great satisfaction to the better element in Alaska and would do honor to your administration.

Very respectfully, yours,

Sheldon Jackson

April 3 3.

Hon. N. R. Peckinpaugh,
Sitka, Alaska.

Dear Sir:

Your letters are received. I am much obliged for the information contained. All probabilities are that I shall have left Washington for Alaska before you reach here, which I greatly regret as I would like to see you and have a talk with you.

From all indications, I do not think that President Cleveland will remove you until your four years are up.

While in Washington, I hope you will see Commissioner Harris without fail and let him know how the local school committees feel with regard to the Advisory Council, which is a fifth wheel to the coach.

Very truly yours,

Sheldon Jackson
H.

April 3 3.

Mrs. A. W. Parsons, Jr.
Stoneleigh Cottage, Rye, New York.

Dear Madam:

Yours of March 23d is received. I have been very sick with bilious fever, which will throw me three or four weeks back in my work. This will prevent me from writing the historical leaflet on the work in Alaska this spring, but if the Executive Committee can wait, I shall try to do it during the summer while in Alaska. I have had the matter before me constantly. I think I can, however, before I leave, reconstruct the old pamphlet bringing it up to date.

I hope to see you in Doctor Hall's church next Thursday evening.

Very truly yours,

Sheldon Jackson
H.

April 10 3

Mr Geo E. Nichols
Treasurer Cass Co. N. Dak

Sir

Enclosed find my check for $120.39 taxes & fee on Sec 29. Town 141 Range 53.

I send you a couple of my reports that may interest you

Very truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

April 10 3

Mr Ole L. Bolstad
Colfax Richland Co. N.D.

Dear Sir

Your several letters came during my recent illness. Enclosed find my Check for $6.88 One half of tax on N.E. part of N.W. ¼ & S.E. part of S.E ¼ of Sec 19. 135. 49.

You will please send the interest direct to my wife. Mrs Sheldon Jackson U.S. Bureau of Education Washington D.C.

You are authorized to sell the grass on the the unsold portion of the Section as you request.

Very truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

April 10 3

Mr J. A. Rickert Treas^{r}
Richland Co. N Dakota

Dear Sir

Enclosed find my check for \$26.86 taxes in all on West Side of G. N. R.R. track Sec 19. Town 135. Range 49 together with \$1. fee.

Mr Ole L. Bolstad writes me that he has paid for all on the East Side

If this is not correct please notify me

I send you a couple of my reports that may interest you -

Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

April 12   3

Meſsrs Cochran & Walsh
St Paul. Minn

Dear Sir

In a few weeks I leave for Arctic Alaska & will probably not return before Oct. 93.

I notice that the Notes in your hand of P. Clarkin. J. Anderson & F. Lima become due September 1st.

Do they expect to pay up, or do they wish to renew them?

What papers do you want me to sign before going?

Very respectfully Yours

Sheldon Jackson

April 12th 3

Minnesota Loan & Trust Co
Minneapolis Minn

Sir Yours of April 4th notifying my wife that the note & Mortgage of Chas. A. Ebert No 5861 becomes due May 1st is received. My wife is willing to renew the loan to Mr Ebert, if he wishes it. If not, wishes you to reinvest it at not less than 7 pr ct.

Very respectfully yours
Sheldon Jackson
for
Mary V. Jackson

April 12 3

Judge J. W. Burnham
Wheatland N. D.

Dear Sir

Yours of March 6th came while I was in bed with an attack of bilious fever. I do not like the plan of taking pay in 1/2 the Crop. I once had an experience of that kind & it did not work well — I would be willing to take pay in 1/2 the Money value of each year's Crop —

For instance if 1/2 the Crop is 1200 bushels of Wheat, at 75 amounting to $900 — Instead of his giving me 1200 bushels of Wheat, let him Send me a ~~Check for~~ draft on New York for the $900. All over the annual interest being applied on the principal. I am willing to take a Contract of that kind — viz — the Monied value of each year's half Crop —

Very respectfully yours
Sheldon Jackson

April 12 3

Mr C. W. Baldwin
Rochester Minn

Dear Sir

Yours of March came, while I was in bed with an attack of bilious fever. You ask for the lowest figure on the Store building. Please consult Mr Titus, and I will be Satisfied with whatever price you two agree upon.

When you have agreed upon a price, please let me know the result.

That big Stone loaded by an Eskimo woman into her Canoe is a fact.

Kind regards to Mrs Baldwin & the family.

Truly yours

Sheldon Jackson

April 14[illegible] 3.

Rev. Robert de Schweinitz,
Bethlehem, Pa.

My dear Brother:

Enclosed find my check for $93.25 in payment of the curios collected at Bethel and Carmel.

I trust that you are stronger than when I saw you. I have only learned this morning of the translation of your daughter, and I extend to you my fullest sympathy. In our sorrow at our loss, it is comforting to feel that the family circle are gathering in the new and blessed home where we will all soon be reunited never again to be separated.

Thanking you for your kind wishes for my health and for the success of my trip, I remain

Very truly yours,

Sheldon Jackson

April 17 3

Dear Bro Kelley.

I Send you Mr Barstow's (611 F. St. N.W. Washington D.C) receipt for the Money you sent me for him to invest for you.

Maj Pracht has been removed. I had no hand in it. He is too small game for me to notice.

I think Judge Sheakley will be sent back to Alaska in one of the principal Offices. I do not think you will be disturbed until your 4 years are out.

I am expecting to be ordered to Bering Sea Any day -

Mrs J - is slowly gaining in health - Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

April 17th 3

Mr James Voorhees
Amsterdam

Dear Cousin

Enclosed find draft on New York for $600. interest on the $10.000 Which you so kindly loaned me from your Father's Estate last April —

With kind regards to family I
Remain Yours Truly
Sheldon Jackson

Amsterdam N. Y.
April 18th 1893

Received from Rev Sheldon Jackson the sum of Six hundred dollars, interest in full ~~for the~~ to his Note for $10.000 up to April 1893

April 19 3

Minnesota Loan & Trust Co
Minneapolis Minn

Sirs
Enclosed find for Collection Coupon Notes

Stewart. Britts &c	$292.50
Chas A. Ebert	$35.00

If Mr Ebert wishes to pay up, please let me know & I will forward you the note. Very truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Apr 19th 3

Messrs Cochran & Walsh
St Paul. Minn

Sirs
Enclosed find for Collection Coupon Notes

F. V. & E Underwood	$43.75
" "	$43.75
" Ferris	$84.00
" Graves	$120.00

Graves' Interest for Jan 25 has been received

Very Truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

June ~~Jun.~~ 30th 1.

Sir:

In complinace with the requirements of the Office, I have the honor of submitting the following annual report of the General Agent of Education, for the year ending Jun. 30th, 1891.

A. NUMBER & GENERAL CONDITION OF THE SCHOOLS OF ALASKA.

There is in Alaska a school population of from 8,000 to 10,000. Of these 1,847 were enrolled in the thirty-one schools in operation during the year closing June 30th, 1891.

Thirteen [illegible] day schools, with an enrollment of 745 pupils, were supported entirely by the Government at an expense of $20,039.39 and twelve ~~fourteen~~ twelve contract schools, with an enrollment of 1,102, were supported jointly by the Government and the missionary societies of the Presbyterian, Methodist, Congregational, Episcopal, Moravian, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic churches.

Of the pupils in the contract schools, 810 were day pupils and 292 industrial pupils. These latter were clothed, housed, fed, and taught.

The boys were taught shoemaking, house-building, furniture-making, coopering, baking, gardening, and the care of cattle. the girls were taught cooking, baking, washing, ironing, sewing, dress-making, and house-keeping.

Towards the support of these contract schools the Government contributed $29,300.61, and the missionary societies $74,434.29.

I. UNALASKA DISTRICT.

1. Public Schools.

Owing to the inaccessibility of the schools in this district, only having communication with the outside world and a mail once a year, and the consequent difficulty of supervision, no public schools have been established except on the Island of Unga.

But wherever it was desired to locate a school, arrangements were ~~perfected~~ made with the leading missionary societies of the country, to share with the Government in the responsibility and expense. These schools are called "contract schools".

2. Contract Schools.

In the spring of 1890 I made a call* through the newspapers

*

Contract

Contract

(2-a)

for volunteer teachers to go to the barbarous Eskimo of Arctic Alaska, which resulted in the following persons offering themselves:

Messrs. L. M. Stevenson and P. N. Killbreath, Mr. and Mrs. James K. Reeve and Misses H. L. Harwood and Martha McQuarll, of Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. James F. McKee, Mr. E. M. Calvin and Miss Ella Blair, all of Pennsylvania; Misses Ella Dudley and Martha L. Taylor, of Missouri; Mr. and Mrs. Warren Norton, of Tennessee; Rev. and Mrs. S. H. King, of Minnesota; Mrs. Rebecca Wilklow, of Illinois; W. T. Lopp, of Indiana; H. R. Thornton, of Virginia; George Drenford, M. D., of District of Columbia; and Thomas H. Hang, of South Dakota.

Of the above, Messrs Stevenson, Lopp, and Thornton were selected.

(2-3)

POINT BARROW--Presbyterian--Population, Eskimo--L. M. Stevenson, Teacher--This is the northernmost school in America and, with the possible exception of Uppernavik, Greenland, the northernmost in the world. Mr. Stevenson arrived at his station on the 30th of July, 1890, on board a whaler. The next day I reached the place on board the U. S. Revenue Cutter "Bear", and at once began making arrangements with Mr. Stevenson for the establishment of the school. Having been unable to secure transportation for the necessary buildings from San Francisco, I procured, through the courtesy of Capt. M. A. Healy, commander of the "Bear", the use of the rear room of the Government Refuge Station for the school. On the 6th of October, 1890, Mr. Stevenson opened school with three pupils. By the end of the

(3)

months fifteen were in attendance, and the number continued to increase until thirty-eight were enrolled.

The school was begun under adverse circumstances, but a beginning had to be made, although encumbered with the inconvenience of five men from a stranded schooner. These inmates of the Refuge Station were quartered in the room used as a school-room, and the teacher held them subject to the rules of the school for conduct, and required them to set the example of order, thus using them as a means of assistance, ~~and they~~ in the government of the school. ~~yielded a willing and ready obedience~~.

None of the pupils had any knowledge of the English language, speaking only their native lingo, consisting of heterogeneous sounds produced something after the ventriquolist method of using the vocal chord, the other organs of speech not being permitted to participate in the production of sound. Those who came to school seemed to manifest a great desire to learn, and the acquisition of making "paper talk" was like the entrance to fairy land. They made rapid progress, being able to spell and pronounce all the words on the chart lesson by the end of the second week.

Nearly all the pupils after the first day or two, manifested a strong desire to learn, and in this they were both patient and persevering, repeating the same word many times in trying to acquire a correct pronunciation. At first they were shy and feared to make a start, but after one or two letters were memorized so that they could form a short word, they were proud of the acquisition, and upon the snow, the frost, anywhere where they could make an impression, the words were traced.

Mr. Stevenson reports it very interesting to see their black eyes flash, and their dusky countenances brighten as they learned a new word or a new combination of figures. They seem to pride themselves on knowing English, but have little desire to speak it, as this would be breaking off from their traditions, and their In-ut-koots (doctors) would let the evil one take full possession of them for thus abandoning the style of former days.

The attendance for the most part was very irregular, owing to the trips that had to be made out to the "caches"* where the deer were stored, and which they brought in as required for food, as well as to the catching of seals for both food and fuel.

After the age of four is reached, no parent is able to tell anthing further as to the age of his children, and they are not positively certain beyond three years, so that ~~anything of~~ the classification ~~of~~ by ages in school ~~would have been~~ is mere guess work. Knowledge of the past is summed up in the single word "I-pan-ee", which may be yesterday or ten thousand years ago, or any indefinite [illegible]

* A hiding place for storing food.

~~[illegible]~~. Five seems to be the basis and almost the extent of their mathematical comprehension, and beyond the limit of fifteen the best of them become confused, and cut off further count by a single word, "Am-a-lok-tuk", which may be anything from one upwards. It seems to mean plenty. If there is enough for the present meal it is "Am-a-lok-tuk".

The hindrances to the work are many. The associations of the natives with white men ~~has~~ have not been ennobling, but ~~has~~ on the contrary ~~been~~ debasing; the products of which are fornication, adultery, disease, and death. Another hindrance is the lack of livelihood. The natives are under the necessity of hunting and whaling, and these two occupations keep them busy nearly the entire year, and away from the village the greater part of the time, sometimes scattered many miles over the country, hunting and fishing, or over the ice catching seals, whales, bears, and walrus. The deer furnishes food and clothing: the walrus, boat-soles and skins for canoes; the seal, food, flour, and clothing; the whale, food, flour, and bone for trade.

Thus the long, dark (for the night extends from Nov. 19th to Jan. 23rd) Arctic winter wore away until April 14th, when the report of "whales seen in the lead" set every one wild with excitement, nearly breaking up the school. All the pupils large enough left to hunt whales, and a few weeks later the remaining boys and girls left to drive the dog-teams that were transporting the whale-bone and meat to the village from the edge of the ice from twelve to twenty miles out to sea.

In the spring of 1891, a schooner was chartered at San Francisco, and loaded with lumber and materials for a school building and teacher's residence at Point Barrow, but the great Arctic ice pack not leaving the shore in time, the vessel was unable to reach the place and the school has been compelled to remain another year in the Refuge Station.

Episcopal . Pop Eskimo

Point Hope----John B. Driggs, M. D., Teacher---~~Dr.~~ Dr Driggs reports the population of the village as unusually small, the scarcity of food during the preceding winter having scattered them along the coast in more favored villages for hundreds of miles. In taking a census of the population in April, he found only 101, being one-half the usual population. Out of that number, however, he had 68 pupils. Six of these were compelled to drop out in order to provide food for their families. The others attended through the winter with great regularity. Three of the pupils died during the season; one being carried off on the ice and never heard from, probably being frozen to death and eaten by the bears; another was frozen to death, and a third died from hemorrhage.

The school was opened on the first of October. The day brought with it a blizzard and snow-storm that lasted for nine days. During the morning the teacher occupied his schoolroom alone, but as time wore on and no pupils came, he put on his furs and started for the village to hunt up the children. ~~He~~ Upon going outside the house he ~~[illegible]~~ found a boy walking [illegible] the beach. Taking ~~the boy~~ him into the school room, he commenced school. At the close of the afternoon ~~presenting~~ he presented his pupil with a couple of pan-cakes left from his own breakfast. The effect was equal to any reward of merit. That boy proved one of the most regular in attendance during the entire winter season. The next morning four presented themselves, and from that the school grew to sixty-eight. A mixture of flour, molasses, and water made a sort of cake a little of which was given to the pupils each evening, proving not only a very cheap and efficient method of securing regular attendance but also discipline, as they had to be both present and perfect in their deportment and recitations to be entitled to cake. The scholars usually arrived from six to seven in the morning and stayed all day. Owing, perhaps, to their long continued diet of frozen meat and snow-eating, they had constantly to be excused to run out doors and get more snow, as the teacher found it impossible to melt water fast enough on his stove to keep them in drink. The sun disappeared on the 10th of December and returned on the 3rd of January, giving them a night of twenty-four days. Lamps were required in the school-room from Nov. 12th to Feb. 9th. The thermometer varied in the coldest weather from 27° to 31° below zero, the average of the winter being probably about 15° below zero. During February and a portion of March a series of blizzards set in that were beyond description. The ice was solid across the ocean to Cape Prince of Wales two hundred miles distant. The effect of the cold & gales were such that at times it seemed as if the school-house must be blown away. Snow flew in perfect sheets. The school-house was located two miles from the village, and yet, notwithstanding the storms and distance ~~all that~~, the attendance was good. For a few days the teacher hired man to see the little ones safely home through the storm, (the two miles distance) but soon found that the precaution was unnecessary, that they were accustomed to take care of themselves. Not being used to any seats or chairs at home, the children found it very hard to sit on benches, and greatly preferred to occupy the floor, so that, looking over the school-room in writing time, a little girl could be seen on her knees and elbows writing in one place, and in another a boy lying with his face downward on the floor, also writing, and so through the room every imaginable position could be seen. If beginners made a mistake they tried to rectify it by scratching with their finger-nails. They readily learned the alphabet and made some progress in reading, singing, and writing, the teacher being very much encouraged with his school.

American Missionary Association (Congregational) Eskimo

Cape Prince of Wales---Messrs. W. T. Lopp and H. R. Thornton, Teachers---School was opened on the 13th of August, 1890, with only about one-fourth of the population returned to the village from their summer's hunt.

The school being established among a wild people that had never known any restraints, that could not comprehend the purposes of the teachers in coming to them, and could not understand their language, through misapprehension ~~perhaps~~ there was a good deal of trouble at first. On the 19th of September, ~~[illegible]~~ Eltgnak, one of the wealthiest ~~three~~ men of the village, and one of his wives, both in a state of beastly intoxication, tried to force their way into the house. On the 23rd of September some of the students became so boistrous and unruly in the school-room that they also had to be excluded from the house. And again, in November, drunken parties tried to break in and make a disturbance. So that, for two months, the teachers taught, ate, worked, and slept with loaded arms at hand, not knowing at what moment they might have to defend the property committed to them and their lives; their minds constantly harrassed with questions as to when resistance should begin and how far it would be justifiable, debating in their own minds whether it would be better to allow themselves to be robbed or murdered without resistance or through resistance make the savages respect their manhood.

The danger to the Station was greatly increased by an epidemic of the "grip", which carried away twenty-six people in two months, which was by the superstitions of the people attributed to the presence of the white man among them. However, through tact and good management and the providence of God, hostilities were prevented, and by January the strained situation was greatly relieved. Mutual confidence sprung up between the natives and the teachers. Having heard, before going to the place, of the bad reputation of the people (which, however, it was found they did not deserve,) and feeling that a people who knew nothing of schools would not like for any length of time the restraints of a school-room, and the cost of building being very great, (all lumber and material being sent from San Francisco, between three and four thousand miles,) the school-house was built, to commence with, on a small scale, (a room that would hold about fifty pupils,) and it was thought that if fifty pupils could be obtained among such a people, under such circumstances, it would be a very great success. But to the astonishment of the teachers themselves and to the astonishment of the friends of education that are interested in these Arctic schools, it was found that the total enrollment for the first year was 304 pupils out of a population of 539 people. The average daily attendance for the last seven months of the school was 143 and the averrage daily attendance for the whole session of nine months was 105. As the school-room would hold only about fifty at a time, the teachers were compelled to hold three sessions of school, morning, afternoon, and evening sessions; and then, to prevent the children who belonged to the afternoon or evening school from smuggling themselves into the morning session, or the morning children from remaining to the afternoon or evening session, it was found necessary to build two parallel snow walls some distance from the school-room door, and when the bell stopped ringing for school the teachers ranged themselves on either side, in order to sift the children that were trying to get into the school-room. It was with great difficulty that the pupils were made to understand that it was not proper to talk and laugh and jump over the benches in the school-room during school as much as they pleased; nor could they understand why thirty or forty ~~of~~ visitors ~~them~~ could not lounge about the room which was needed for those who desired to study; so that, upon several occasions, it became necessary to exclude certain parties from the school-room, but this exclusion of a few days was all that was necessary. It was considered a great punishment not to be able to come to school. During the epidemic, a number of slates of the children that they had been allowed to ~~be~~ take~~n~~ home at night, were returned ~~but~~ by order of the medicine men ~~they were returned~~, who ascribed much of the sickness as due to the slates and the pictures which the children made upon them--they were bad medicine."

The teachers began their school work by learning the Eskimo names of the most important objects in daily use and ~~teaching~~ training their pupils in the English equivalents. From words they proceeded to phrases, and from phrases to sentences, teaching them to translate from Eskimo into English and vice versa. They gradually added English letters and numbers, together with some elementary geography and arithmetic. Although they had had a combined experience of thirteen years in the school-room [illegible] in the states, the teachers declared that they never had more quick-witted, intelligent pupils than these wild Eskimo children. At the beginning of the school year only a few could count ten in a blundering fashion, and nine-tenths of the pupils knew practically no English whatever. At the close of the first school year, they had a good working vocabulary, knew something of geography and map-drawing, understood thoroughly the decimal basis of our numbers, could count up to one thousand, work examples in simple addition, write and read simple English words, and carry on a conversation in English on every-day practical matters. This, of course, secured what was far better, a training of the mind ~~and character.~~ ~~Their~~ The pupils showed a remarkable desire to learn for learning's sake.

[illegible]

Anvik School (Christ Church Mission). Protestant Episcopal---Rev. O. Parker and Rev. John W. Chapman. Teachers---Enrollment, [illegible] boarding and 38 day pupils---Population, Eskimo---The summer of 1890 was spent by the teachers in clearing off the ground necessary for the establishment of their school and residence buildings and in erecting a small building, fifteen feet square, to serve for the school. Upon the opening of school they found that they had built too small. It was, however, a great improvement upon the accommodations of the previous year. The school opened in the new building on the 1st of October, and the success was very gratifying, the attendance being nearly double over that of the previous year. The teachers report some very encouraging instances of Indians at a distance bringing their children to get the advantages of the school. On the 22nd of January, a trip was made to several villages on Chageluck Slough, for the purpose of interesting the people in the school. They only succeeded, however, in reaching the first village, the roads beyond that point being impassable. During the winter season the four walls of a [illegible] house, 26 x 28 feet in size, were raised. The new house will serve for a dwelling, and the present residence will be turned into a school-house, utilizing the present small school-house for a carpenter shop for the boys.

Kosoriffsky (Holy Cross Mission), Roman Catholic--Rev. F. Tosi, Teacher, assisted by two Sisters of the Order of St. Ann--Enrollment, 83--Population, Eskimo--They report the attendance of 53 boarding and 30 day pupils. This is the largest and best equipped Roman Catholic school in the Territory.

Nulato, Roman Catholic--Population, Indian. No report.

Bethel, Moravian--Rev. J. H. Kilbuck in charge, with four assistants--Enrollment, 31--Population, Eskimo--Owing to the lack of a sufficient food supply, they were unable to keep the school in operation more than three terms, (or 150 days,) out of the school year. The school-room has been mainly in charge of Rev. E. L. Weber. The pupils made decided progress in the usual branches taught in schools, with the exception of speaking English. Owing to the fact that English is not heard in the community outside of the school and Mission, it is very difficult to secure its speaking by the pupils. In addition to the ordinary school studies taken, instruction was given in descriptive and physical geography and in physiology and Hygiene. Three of the boys were given music lessons. Out of school hours, the boys in connection with the Home are busy

15
(~~14~~)

in providing fuel and water, also in hunting for food. Thus they are kept in touch with the methods necessary for them to employ to support themselves when they leave school. Two of the promising boys were sent east and found places in the Indian School at Carlisle, Pa. This, being the oldest school among the Eskimo of Western Alaska, it has made corresponding ~~advance~~ progress and secured a great influence among the people.

Carmel, Moravian--In charge of Rev. F. E. Wolf, with three assistants--Enrollment, 18--Population, Eskimo--The teacher reports that they have received much opposition from the Greek priest; that there were from fifteen to eighteen children, whose parents expressed a desire to have them attend the school, but were afraid of the priest, who had forbidden them; that some of those who did send children were persecuted for it. A protest was sent by the teachers, endorsed by the officers of the Moravian Missionary Society, asking the interference of the Bureau of Education. At the request of the U. S. Commissioner of Education, the Honorable Secretary of the Treasury issued instructions for the Captain of the U. S. Revenue Cutter "Bear" to visit the place and inquire into the matter; but circumstances beyond control prevented this being done.

Unalaska (Jesse Lee Memorial Home), Methodist Episcopal--John Tuck, in charge, with one assistant--Attendance, 18 boarders and 31 day scholars—Population, Aleuts and Creoles. A great deal of interest has been manifested in the school by the community, the grown up daughters of the Russian Greek priests being among the pupils. There was also less interference with the regular attendance of school on account of the church holidays than is usual in communities under the influence of the Russian-Greek Church. The progress of the pupils is all that could be desired. Indeed, Prof. Tuck who is a teacher of many years experience in New England, reports that he never saw better progress made in any school. Captain M. A. Healy, Commander of the U. S. revenue cutter "Bear", has taken a [illegible] great interest in the school because of its successful management, and very kindly gave free passage to six orphan girls that were sent from St. Paul Island to Unalaska to attend school. Prof. Tuck still labors under the very great disadvantage of insufficient room for the school.

II Kadiak District

Public Schools

Kadiak---Wm. E. Roscoe. Teacher. Enrollment, 36. Population, Russian Creoles. The teacher reports a very successful year. The children who attended with any degree of regularity made excellent progress. Some trouble, as usual, was experienced from the opposition of the priest of the Greek Church, and the taking away of the children for almost daily services of the church during certain months of the year.

Afognak--John Duff. Teacher--Enrollment, 39. Population, Russian Creoles and Eskimo. School was opened on the 3rd of October, a number of children coming in from neighboring villages to enjoy its advantages. During the year a comfortable school building and teacher's residence were erected. The teacher reports that, while the people are quiet and inoffensive, yet a hundred years of misrule has broken their spirit and left them without hope or courage to better their condition; that intemperance is very rife among them, and that many of the pupils of the school, during the winter, were on the verge of starvation because their parents had traded nearly all their living on intoxicating liquors. On visiting his pupils at their homes, he often found both parents dead drunk and the hungry children shivering with cold. Until some efficient means can be employed to prevent the introduction of liquors among them, the school work will be carried on under very great disadvantages.

Karluk--Nicholas Pavdorf. Teacher. Enrollment, 33. Population, Eskimo. A comfortable teacher's residence and school building have been erected at this place. The chief industry is canning salmon, which gives employment to children as well as adults, so that during the run of the salmon the summer school is suspended. It is an important centre for a school, and it is hoped that much can be accomplished in the future. Among the children are a large number of orphans that ought to be placed in an orphans' home where they can be properly fed and clothed as well as taught. It is hoped that this end will be accomplished when the women of the American Baptist Home Missionary Society establish their proposed home on Wood Island.

III SITKA DISTRICT.

Juneau, No. 1.---Rhoda A. Lee, Teacher---Enrollment, 33---Population, Americans---The children have made very gratifying progress during the year. They work under the great disadvantage of being cramped in their school-room. Through the growth of the community a much larger school building is needed. It is also important that a small sum be allowed for draining and fixing up the school grounds.

Juneau, No. 2---Mrs. Seth Tower, Teacher---Enrollment, 51---Population, Thlingets---The native children that reside with their parents have been very irregular in their attendance. The tendency for the parents to take the whole family with them when they go off fishing, hunting, or in search of work greatly interferes with the progress of the children in their school. Some twenty-five of the children, however, are

19

(2)

occupants of the Presbyterian Home conducted by Rev. Eugene S. Willard and three assistants. These children attending school every day and having special training out of school hours make very commendable progress. The difference in the progress between these children from the Home and the children from the native village is so great that it emphasizes the need of more Homes, to secure the very best results from school work. During the year a good bell has been furnished the school.

Douglass, No. 1---Mrs. W. S. Adams, Teacher---Enrollment, 93---Population, Americans---This is the white school for the mining settlement on Douglass Island. Mrs. Adams was indefatigable in her efforts to interest and advance the pupils under her care.

Douglass, No. 2---Chas. H. Edwards, Teacher---Enrollment, 28---Population, Thlingets---The enthusiasm and skill of Mr. Edwards as a teacher has made the native school equal to any in the Territory.

Killisnoo---W. A. McDougall, Teacher---Enrollment, 35---Population, Thlingets, with a very few Russian Creoles.

Sitka, No. 1---Cassia Patton, Teacher---Enrollment, 52---Population, whites and Russian Creoles---This school, being attended by the children of the Government officials in Alaska, has scholars in more advanced studies than any other in the Territory. Miss Patton has proved herself a very efficient and successful teacher.

Sitka, No. 2.---Mrs. Lena Vanderbilt, Teacher---Enrollment, 55---Population, Thlingets---Owing to the want of cooperation on the part of the Governor, who failed to use his influence with the native population to secure the attendance of their children at school, the results have been less satisfactory in this than in any other school. Instead of an enrollment of 55, it ought to be at least 200, and this could be brought about if the proper influence had been exerted in the community.

Wrangel---Mrs. W. G. Thomas, Teacher---Enrollment, 93---Population, Thlingets.---This school has, during the year past, entered the second stage of its existence, the earlier pupils having largely grown up and gone off for work and left a second and younger set of children to come into the school. Mrs. Thomas, having been the first and only teacher of the school from the date of its organization as a Government school, has had the great satisfaction of seeing the fruit of her work.

Klawack---H. C. Wilson, Teacher---Enrollment, 70---Population, Thlingets---During the year the school-house has been repaired and made very comfortable.

Jackson---Mrs. Clara G. McLeod, Teacher---Enrollment, 100---Population, Hydahs---This school, like the one at Wrangel, having had but one teacher during its whole history, has made much progress.

21

Contract Schools

The Sitka Industrial Training School---This largest of all the industrial schools in Alaska was established in ~~188~~ 1880 by the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A., and has since become a Government contract school, although the entire plant, consisting of more than a dozen buildings, are owned exclusively by the Board. The total number of pupils enrolled from the commencement of the school year was ninety-nine (99) boys and sixty (60) girls, making a total of one hundred and fifty-nine (159). The average attendance for the year was 140. The ages of pupils ranged from four to twenty-one years.

The buildings are admirably situated on an elevation back some two hundred feet from high water mark, with a gently rolling beach in front, and about centrally located between the village and Indian River. An abundant supply of pure water is brought in pipes a distance of three-quarters of a mile. The water forced to a height of eighty feet into a large tank by means of a pump run by water power, and from this source all ~~our~~ the buildings, including hospitals, are supplied.

The model cottages are eight in number, where the married couples from the school begin housekeeping in "Boston style", as the natives express it. Funds for the erection of some of the cottages were loaned (without interest) by the Indian Rights Association, and funds for the erection of others were contributed by individuals in full sympathy with a rational system of dealing with the Indian problem. The young people who occupy the cottages have a life-lease of the ground and are expected to pay for ~~them~~ the building they occupy in annual installments. The average cost of a cottage is $300.00. Of nine couples married, some of whom were in school only four years, eight are doing well and are trustworthy, reliable citizens. Like all true homes we expect these to be the centres of purity from which will radiate blessed influences that shall be far-reaching and lasting in their results. Here family life is established and family ties are held sacred. Here industry, frugality, perseverance, and thrift are developed; here old customs have no place--no Indian Doctors, no witch-craft, no pot-laches, no indemnity payments, no plural wives, no drinking, no gambling, no improvident waste, no reckless living. In these model homes the young husbands have a chance to develop into manly, self-supporting men, and the young house-wives have opportunity to develop into tidy, industrious, womanly women.

In the winter of 1887-'88 the Society of Alaskan Natural History and Ethnology was organized and incorporated. Its purpose is to collect and preserve in connection with the Sitka Industrial and Training School specimens illustrating

(23)

of the natural history and ethnology of Alaska.

Hospitals-- There are two wards, capable of accommodating twelve patients each. During the summer the death rate was not high. The wards, however, were never vacant. The approach of a rainy winter brings colds, pneumonia, rheumatism, consumption, and epidemic diseases. Chronic troubles, sore eyes, scrofula, syphilitic taints, and tubercular disease are common among native parents, and are visited upon the children. Patients receive the remedies, but, owing to neglect of guidance, they disregard the laws of health. It is a task to keep convalescents from exposure to draughts and violating sanitary regulations. The preparation of food, administering of medicine, care of the wardrobe, dressing of cuts, wounds, and sores, the watching and anxiety, are all exhausting to the nervous system; but when disease yields to treatment, the school physician and nurses feel repaid for all their services.

Language-- The children speedily acquire an English speaking vocabulary, when strictly prohibited from using their native dialects. For five years English has been the exclusive language of the school. Experience has removed all doubt as to its expediency. The use of their vernaculars (Tlinkit, Tsimpshean, Hydah) seriously retards their progress and does them no essential benefit. No school-books have ever been printed in any of their native dialects. Each distinct peo-

24

ple has a dialect of its own, local in character; and in course of time the vernacular dialects of the tribes of Southeastern Alaska will become obsolete and English will everywhere prevail. As a matter of preservation, the Society of Alaskan Natural History and Ethnology has lately commenced to reduce the Thlin-get language to writing, which we hope to accomplish through the instrumentality of Mrs. Paul and Miss Willard, the native teachers of the Industrial School.

Culinary Department---This department is a place of great interest to the pupils, both boys and girls, small and large. All want to come into the kitchen to work and to learn to cook. The boys wish to know how to cook good meals and bake good bread, pies, and cakes. They often ask if they can come into the kitchen to work, and this stirs up a spirit of emulation among the girls so that they beg to work in the kitchen; consequently, there is no lack of those who desire to work in these departments.

In the bakery the work is too heavy for the girls, and is done entirely by the boys. During the past year ~~we~~ they have averaged one hundred and forty pounds of flour baked daily, turning out from ninety to a hundred loaves of delicious bread a day. When the girls serve in the kitchen they bake the pies and cakes, and the boys in their turn do the same, which is during the winter season, that being the hard period

25

of work. Much attention has been given to the quality of food, and in the past few years it has been greatly improved. One great victory won in the battle of work in these departments is cleanliness. In this direction there has been a vast improvement made. It is a pleasure now to be with them and hear them say, "Oh, this must be very clean; I want it to be clean and nice". Viewing these departments, they have made rapid progress in the last year.

The kitchen is supplied with both hot and cold water. The greatest obstacle in the work of these departments is the annoyance of having green wood much of the time.

The sewing room has been enlarged and nicely papered. The light is admitted from the east, so that they get the benefit of the morning sun. This department is well equipped, and the amount of work done each week is surprising. The girls over seven years of age knit their own stockings. In the sewing department they learn quickly and accomplish much. Sewing machines are in daily use, and the girls soon learn to use them. Almost every graduate has a machine of her own.

All the shoes are made by the boys apprenticed under the direction of a master workman. Considerable custom work is also done.

Laundry— Mrs. Simpson, in charge of this department, says

26

in her report: "Nearly all of the large boys that formerly had charge of the machinery have gone from the school, and two of the younger boys have charge of all the machinery, and are getting along nicely."

The Steam Laundry with its ~~It is a comfort and joy to all that we have~~ labor-saving machinery ~~sufficient to~~ relieves the teachers and pupils of much hard drudging work incident to a school of this character where water and soap must be used in such copious quantities.

Carpentry Department---All of the buildings on the Mission premises, twenty or more, have been built by boys apprenticed to this trade, under the supervision of a competent foreman. Shop-work consists in the making of furniture, book-cases, clothes-presses, screens, chests, curtain-poles, picture-frames, hand-sleds, bric-a-brac work, and undertaking. The outdoor work consists of joining, framing, contracting, and building. Sail-making and boat-building are among the useful industries of this department. Among our carpenter apprentices a number have shown special aptitude as artists and designers. The spirit of earnest industry is most praiseworthy, and the boys appreciate their opportunities.

Gardening---Mr. John Gamble, gardener and general worker, has three medium sized plots of arable land. One garden, which has been cultivated for several years, produces lettuce, beets, peas, and onions in abundance. Of the other gardens, which are new, one is planted in potatoes and the other sown in turnips. Cereals, for lack of warmth and sunshine, do not ripen. Currants, rhubarb, raspberries, cauliflower and celery are easily grown. Fruits, such as apples, plums, and pears, have not been fully tested, but ~~I believe they might~~ it is believed that they could be grown with success.

Blacksmithing can hardly be classed among the trades by which a man can earn a living in Alaska, yet there is much ~~but~~ work in this line ~~in~~ doing repairs about the Mission, mending machinery, repairing stoves, making stove-pipes, camp-hooks, sharpening tools, and doing miscellaneous jobs for the citizens of ~~our~~ the quaint little capital. Soldering and a little tin work are also done. The constant wear and tear in most of the work departments require much repairing, nearly all of which is done by the boys.

Painting----Two or three of the boys have received instruction in this useful branch of industry, and are kept busy painting, papering, glazing, and kalsomining.

Recreations and Amusements----The home life of the school is particularly pleasant. Their games and plays are such as white children enjoy, consisting of games of marbles, base-ball, town-ball, playing soldier, flying kites, sailing ships, target practice with bow and arrow, authors, checkers, dominoes, rope-jumping, hide-and-seek. Coasting and skating are indulged in by both sexes. Then ~~is also~~ there is an organ for the girls and another for the boys; and violins, guitars, fifes, bugles, and the irrepressible mouth-organs are among the amusements and recreations of each day.

A rational system of discipline is easily and well maintained.

Those in charge aim to make the Industrial Training School just what the name implies. Manual occupations are in reach of the pupils as fast as they acquire sufficient knowledge of the English language to enable them to prosecute the learning of a trade with success. To accomplish anything permanent and of material benefit in the way of mastering trades, they must first acquire a fair, common school education, before which they are not prepared to serve an intelligent apprenticeship. After certain initiatory advancement has been made, industrial training is then made co-equal with school-room work. While the boys are taught trades, the girls are taught all branches of household industry. Indeed, the appointments and work of the school are such as to familiarize them with American ways of living and to ingraft into their lives industrious habits.

Hoonah, Presbyterian--John W. McFarland, Teacher--Enrollment, 1[illegible] day pupils--Population, Thlingets--Mr. McFarland was assisted in his work by Mr. Frederick Moore, a native Alaskan, who had been educated at Sitka and had also been three or four years in Mr. Moody's school for young men at Mt. Hermon. Mass.

Metlakahtla--Mr. Duncan, in charge--Enrollment, 172--Population, Tsimpsean. The school this year has been placed in charge of Mr. and Mrs. Jas. F. McKee, as experienced teachers

from Pennsylvania, assisted by some of the more advanced of the native pupils.

Private and Mission Schools ~~OTHER SCHOOLS.~~

Unalaklik, Swedish Evangelical Mission Union--Rev. Axel E. Karlson and Rev. August Anderson, in charge.--Enrollment, 93 Population, Eskimo--The Station was strengthened during the past year by the arrival of Mr. David Johnson and Miss Hannah Swenson. The school opened on the 1st of October with an attendance of 33; by Christmas the enrollment had reached 93. A number of them came from distant villages, one family coming three hundred miles across country from the Arctic region. During the long winter evenings, the children were taught various kinds of industrial work, and a number of the boys as well as the girls took lessons in sewing. Invitations have been received by the teachers for the establishment of branch schools in distant villages.

Yakutat, Swedish Evangelical Mission Union--Rev. K. J. Hendrickson and Rev. Albin Johnson, teachers--Enrollment, 14 boarding and [illegible]0 day pupils--Population, Thlingets--During the year, Mrs. Anna Karlson, Selma Peterson, and Agnes Wallin have been added to the Mission force. Miss Wallin was from Jonkoping Sweden, and had made a journey of 9,000 miles to join Rev. Mr. Johnson, of the Mission, to whom she was married upon her arrival at the mission on the 18th of May. A large, substantial boarding-house, 35 by 14 feet in size, and 2 1-2 stories high, has been erected. During the winter, the church attendance at this Station numbered 250.

~~9.~~ Nuklukahyet, St. James Mission, Church of England--Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham, in charge--Enrollment, 25--Population, Indians.--the school has been carried on regularly for two years with an average attendance of from 25 to 30 in winter and a much larger number during the spring months. The school has been much crippled in its efficiency by the want of suitable school material, their supplies until recently having been received from London by ship to Hudson's Bay, and then by dog-sled, a six months' journey from Hudson's Bay to the headwaters of the Yukon.

Seal Islands, St. Paul and St. George Islands--Simeon Milovedof teacher at St Paul and A L Noyes M.D. teacher at St George, ~~teacher at St. Paul, and teacher at St. George, Enrollment, 40~~--Population, Aleuts--Each of these schools reports an attendance of 20. They are conducted by the North American Commercial Company under contract with the Treasury Department. They have met with very great difficulty in teaching the children to speak and use the English language.

Juneau, Presbyterian--Rev. Eugene S. Willard, in charge, with three assistants--Enrollment, 28 --Population, Thlingets--The Willard Home during the past year has been caring for boys and girls who, rescued from heathenism, are being trained for lives of Christian usefulness. The only limit to the work is the size of the building; but arrangements are being provided for increased facilities. The work of Mr. and Mrs. Willard, Miss Mathews, and Miss Dunbar is one of unselfish devotion for the elevation of the Alaskans.

Juneau, Roman Catholic--A school is carried on under the auspices of the Sisters of St. Ann. No report.

Douglas City, The Friends--Teachers, Mr. & Mrs. Silas R. Moon Enrollment, 81 --Population, Thlingets--A successful Home for orphan children is carried on at this place under the auspices of the Kansas Yearly Society of Friends. No report has been received.

Jackson, Presbyterian--The Home for girls, in charge of Mrs. A. R. McFarland, has proved a very helpful institution for that community. A new school and home building has been erected during the year, and the work is in a flourishing condition.

RUSSIAN-GREEK CHURCH SCHOOLS.
(Supported by the Imperial Government of Russia)

St. Paul, Kadiak Island--Russian-Greek Church parish school--Attendance, 40--Taught by the priest--A school session is held from 4 to 6 p. m. each day.

Ikogmute, Yukon River--Attendance, 15--The school session lasts from 9 to 1 o'clock, and was maintained 150 days during the year.

Unalaska--Enrollment, 43--Population, Russian Creoles--

School year, 180 days. These schools have been largely for the teaching of the liturgy to the children of the Greek Church.

Sitka, Alaska--Population, Thlingets--This school is one of the largest and best conducted of the Russian-Greek schools in the Territory. No report received.

B RULES AND REGULATIONS.

In accordance with the rules and regulations for the conduct of schools and education in Alaska, approved by the Honorable Secretary of the Interior, creating the office of Assistant General Agent, Mr. William Hamilton, of Bethlehem, Pa., was appointed to the position.

It was also deemed advisable to secure the services of Governor Lyman E. Knapp and Judge John S. Bugbee, counselors of the Bureau of Education, in matters pertaining to education in Alaska, at a salary of $200.00 each, per annum.

C. Statistics

Attendance 1890–'91

Contract Schools										
Sitka Industrial school,	195	164	164	—	164	—	164	—	164	—
Hoonah	98	173	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
Point Barrow,	187	38	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	14
Anvik	100	44	—	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
Point Hope	[illegible]	68	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	15	65	21	37	20
Bethel	114	30	25	19	26	23	27	24	25	23
Carmel	186	18	7	17	13	6	13	11	11	11
Kosoriffsky,	273	51	49	—	49	—	49	—	49	—
Nulato,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unalaska,	195	43	28	25	33	24	35	32	36	33
C. Prince of Wales	179	304	47	14	119	25	222	103	183	79
Metlakahtla	176	17	97	49	130	84	151	99	145	89

Table I. Enrollment & Monthly Attendance 1890-'91- Continued

[illegible] 1890-91

Public Schools	Jan.		Feb.		Mar.		April		[illegible]	
	Total	Average	Total	Average	Total	Average	Total	Average	[illegible]	[illegible]
Sitka No. 1	41	27	43	35	43	[illegible]	36	25	36	24
" " 2	40	30	21	12	40	15	15	12	11	10
Juneau No. 1	[illegible]	12	18	14	20	11	18	16	[illegible]	17
" " 2	36	22	33	21	28	20	21	14	23	15
Douglas No. 1	[illegible]	11	20	11	[illegible]	10	10	16	[illegible]	16
" " 2	23	16	26	16	[illegible]	12	[illegible]	15	[illegible]	11
Killisnoo	24	19	24	15	21	15	22	21	[illegible]	17
Wrangel	21	17	26	22	26	[illegible]	22	18	21	17
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	17	14	[illegible]	20	16	[illegible]	13
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	23	15	21	13	[illegible]	8	6	11
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	53	32	63	[illegible]	36	[illegible]	43	25
[illegible]	32	32	31	30	32	[illegible]	[illegible]	23	13	20
[illegible]	28	21	30	25	[illegible]	[illegible]	21	20	[illegible]	[illegible]
Contract Schools										
Sitka Industrial School	[illegible]		2[illegible]		14[illegible]				[illegible]	
Hoonah	[illegible]	[illegible]	123	[illegible]	90	15			—	—
Point Barrow	[illegible]	11	20	14	24	16	20	[illegible]	12	[illegible]
[illegible]	18	15	26	15	24	21	21	10	—	—
[illegible]	50	20	52	26	[illegible]	[illegible]	58	[illegible]	49	[illegible]
[illegible]	23	19	18	15	—	—	—		—	
[illegible]	12	11	9	8	9	9	10	9	10	10
[illegible]	50	—	50	—	50	—	57	—	57	—
[illegible]	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
[illegible]	39	30	39	36	37	31	38	27	34	27
[illegible] of total	2[illegible]0	164	237	151	211	163	196	123	217	143
[illegible]	143	78	82	41	67	44	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]

(B)

	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]		0	8	10	3	30		–		15	8	50	–	
"	16	13	1	46			1		10		40	–	40		12
[illegible]	33	7	14			14	26		–		14	1	40		–
	2	[illegible]	1				15		[illegible]		15	2	[illegible]		
[illegible]	21	10	8	13	4	5	16	4	16		7	9	13		–
			14	1			45		4		–	–	115	7	8
[illegible]	39	33	3	3		2	3		11	–	–	–	14	–	–
[illegible]	18	23	8	69	14	14	69	–	64		15	8	69	–	
[illegible]	24	26	2	115	24	3	34	4	27	1	2	3	30	–	–
[illegible]							3		–						–
[illegible]	18	24	14	6	26	16	56		56	–	16	–	36	32	–
[illegible]	12			22	32	–	32		32		–	–	32	–	32
[illegible]	3		16	4			12		8		30	4	26	6	
[illegible]				24					2				24		–
[illegible]	1														
[illegible]	20	47	17	1		0	116	27	–	116	6			8	
[illegible]	12	15	–	2	27		27						2	–	1
[illegible]	5	6	2	–	2	3	13		13	–	3	–	12	–	4
[illegible]	79	44		44		30	22	–	–	–	–	–	32	–	–
Ville															
Paul Ba[illegible]	32	–	–	32	–	–	32	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
[illegible]		32	–	39	39	22	32	–	–	–	39	–	39	–	–
[illegible] & Mulets, [illegible]	–	237	–	237	237	237	237	–	–	–	–	–	237	–	–

Table No. [illegible] Registered [illegible] 18[illegible]

[illegible]tract Schools.

Sitka,		103	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
Bethel,						[illegible]0
Carmel						18
Nulato						
Kosoriffsky						
Anvik.				20		[illegible]
Metlakahtla,			170	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
Hoonah						[illegible]
Point Barrow						[illegible]
Cape Prince of Wales						301
Unalaska	45				40	47
[illegible]						[illegible]

(38 a)

D PERSONNEL, SALARIES, ETC.

General Agent of Education for Alaska, Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Alaska,	$1,200
Assistant Agent of Education for Alaska, William Hamilton, Pa.,	$ 1,200
Superintendent of Schools for the Southeastern District, James Sheakly, Pa.,	$ 480

ADVISORY BOARD.

Hon. Lyman E. Knapp, Governor of Alaska, Vermont,	$ 200
Hon. John S. Hughes, U. S. District Judge, Cal.,	$ 200

LOCAL SCHOOL COMMITTEES. (Without Salary).

Sitka. Edw. de Groff, N. R. Peckinpaugh, John G. Brady.

Juneau. Karl Koehler, John. G. Heid, Eugene S. Willard.

Douglas. P. H. Fox, G. E. Shotter, S. R. Moon.

Wrangel. W. G. Thomas, W. Millmore, Allan Mackay.

Jackson. James W. Young, W. D. McLeod, G. Loomis Gould.

Metlakahtla. David J. Leask, Dr. W. Bluett, William Duncan.

Kadiak. N. Kashavaroff.

Unga. N. Guttridge, John Caton, Edw. Cashel.

Unalaska. N. B. Anthony.

TEACHERS OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Name	State.	School.	Salary.
Mrs. W. S. Adams,	Alaska,	Douglas, No. 1.	$ 720
John Duff.	Illinois,	Afognak,	$1,000

	C. H. Edwards,	Kansas,	Douglas, No. 2.	$ 900
	N. Pandorff,	California,	Karluk,	$ 1,000
Miss	Rhoda A. Lee,	New York,	Juneau, No. 1,	$ 900
	W. A. McDougall,	Alaska,	Killisnoo,	$ 720
Mrs.	C. C. McLeod,	West Virginia,	Jackson,	$ 900
Miss	Cassia Patton,	Pennsylvania,	Sitka, No. 1,	$ 900
	C. E. Roscoe,	California,	Kadiak,	$ 1,200
	Mrs. W. G. Thomas,	West Virginia,	Wrangel,	$ 900
Mrs.	Edith Tower,	New York,	Juneau, No. 2,	$ 720
	Jno. A. Tuck,	Maine,	Unalaska,	$ 1,000
	H. C. Wilson,	Ohio,	Klawack,	$ 1,000
	Mrs L. Vanderbilt,	Oregon,	Sitka, No. 2,	$ 720

TEACHERS AND EMPLOYES IN CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

Anvik. (Episcopal) Rev. John W. Chapman, Vermont; Rev. O. Parker, Oregon.

Point Hope. (Episcopal) John B. Driggs, M. D., Delaware.

Kosoriffsky. (Roman Catholic) Rev. Paschal Tosi, Sister Mary Stephen, Sister Mary Joseph, John Burke, John Negro, Mrs. Rose Bandouin, Sister Mary Pauline.

Cape Vancouver. (Roman Catholic) Rev. Joseph Treca, Rev. Paul Muset, Mr. John Rosati.

Nulato. (Roman Catholic) Rev. Robaut, Rev. Ragaru.

Bethel. (Moravian) Rev. John H. Kilbuck, Rev. Ernst L. Weber, Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, Mrs. E. L. Weber, Miss Lydia Lebus.

(42)

(32 a)

Carmel. (Moravian) Rev. F. E. Wolff, Mrs. F. E. Wolff, Miss Mary Huber, Miss Emma Huber, Rev. J. A. Schoechert.

Cape Prince of Wales. (Congregational) Mr. H. R. Thornton, of Virginia; Mr. W. T. Lopp, of Indiana.

Point Barrow. (Presbyterian) Mr. Leander M. Stevenson, of Ohio.

Sitka. (Presbyterian)

(Native)

(Native)

(Native)

Unalaska (Methodist- Mr John A. Tuck.
Mrs John A. Tuck and Miss Lydia F Richardson

Metlakahtla--Mr. William Duncan, Mr. Jas. F. McKee, Mrs. Jas. F. McKee.

Teachers in Private and Church Schools

Unalaklik. (Swedish Evangelical) Rev. Axel E. Karlson, Augustus Anderson, David Johnson, Miss Hannah Swenson.

Yakutat. (Swedish Evangelical) Rev. Albert Johnson, Rev. K. J. Henrickson, Miss Anna Carlson, Selma Peterson, Agnes Wallin.

Hoonah. (Presbyterian) Rev. Jno. W. McFarland, Mrs. A. L. McFarland, Frederic L. Moore (Native).

Juneau. (Presbyterian) Rev. Eugene S. Willard, Mrs. E. S. Willard, Miss Elizabeth Matthews, Miss Margaret Dunbar, Rev. S. H. King, Mrs. S. H. King.

Juneau. (Roman Catholic) Rev. John Althoff, Sister Mary Zeno, Sister Mary Peter, Sister Mary Bonsecour.

Jackson. (Presbyterian) Mrs. A. R. McFarland, Miss C. A. Baker, Rev. J. Loomis Gould, Mrs. J. L. Gould.

Douglas. (Friends) Mr. S. R. Moon, Mrs. S. R. Moon, Mr. E. W. Weesner, Mrs. E. W. Weesner, Mr. C. H. Edwards.

~~Unalaska. (Methodist) Mr. John A. Tuck, Mrs. John A. Tuck, Miss Lydia F. Richardson.~~

St Paul Island
(North American Commercial Company)-Simeon Melovedoff. ~~St. Paul~~

St George Island (" " ")
Island; A. L. Noyes, M. D., St. ~~George Island~~.

Nuklukahyet Yukon River. (Church of England) Rev and Mrs T. H. Canham.

Buxton Yukon River (Church of England) Rev J. W. Ellington

Rampart House Yukon River (Church of England) Rev C. G. Wallis

E SCHOOL BUILDING.

During the year a small, cheap school house was erected at the Kake village on Kupreanof Island.

F EDUCATION OF ALASKAN CHILDREN IN THE EAST.

The Alaskans at eastern schools are distributed as follows:

Edward Marsden (Tsimpsean), Marietta College, O.

William G. Fredericks (American), Middlebury, Vt.

George Fredericks " " "

*Frederick Harris (Thlinget), Indian School, Carlisle, Pa.

Henry Phillips " " " " "

David Skuviuk (Eskimo) " " " "

George Nauschlinke " " " " "

Shenan Shaahhook (Thlinget), Educational Home, Philadelphia, Pa.

Mattie Salamatoff (Aleute), Normal, San Jose, Cal.

Olga Hilton (Russian), Young Ladies' Seminary, Northfield, Mass.

Florence Wells (Thlinget), Young Ladies' Seminary, Northfield, Mass.

Flora Campbell " Young Ladies' Seminary, Northfield, Mass.

---

* Frederick Harris died at Carlisle, June 10th, 1890.

Blanche Lewis (Tlingit), Young Ladies' Seminary, Northfield, Mass.

Of Henry Phillips, Capt. R. H. Pratt, of the Carlisle School, writes:

"I have had Henry Phillips for nearly a year in a machine shop in the town of Carlisle, where he has made most wonderful progress in his knowledge of machinery. He is bound up in it, far more interested in it than he was in the printing rooms. There is very little about an engine that he cannot now attend to. Moreover, he has become a very strong, sensible boy. His brain power has developed wonderfully and he is, I believe, a sincere Christian, and leads the students in that feature of our school work. Now, I have not talked with him on the subject of your letter. The opportunity for him to go into this work came through his Sunday School teacher, who is the head of one of our firms in the town of Carlisle. It came naturally, and his worth has been fully established. I believe that Henry may go back to Alaska, able to go into any of their great, mining machinery departments, or he may find profitable employment in the country at large.

C. Supervision

In accordance with your directions, I left Washington on the 10th of May, reaching Port Townsend on the 20th. Immedi-

44

ately going on board the U. S. S. "Bear", I was assigned quarters in the Captain's cabin. From May 24th to 28th, I was very busy securing barter goods for the purchase of reindeer and supplies for the schools at Cape Prince of Wales and Point Barrow. At Port Townsend, Mr. J. F. Russell and party, of the U. S. Bureau of Ethnology, were received on board for transportation to the base of Mt. St. Elias.

At 9.00 a. m. on the 28th of May, anchor was weighed and we left for the North. On the 4th of June we caught our first glimpse of Mt. St. Elias, one hundred and forty miles away. We coasted all day along the Fairweather range of mountains covered with snow and large glaciers. We also passed a number of sealing vessels. At 11.30 P. M. dropped anchor on the south side of Port Mulgrave, and were soon after visited by Mr. Hendrickson, one of the Swedish missionaries at that place. On June 5th, immediately after breakfast I went ashore and inspected the school and mission station. The teachers in charge were Rev. K. J. Hendrickson and Rev. and Mrs. Albin Johnson. ~~Mrs. Johnson, who was Agnes Sellén, of Jonkoping,~~ Sweden, had just arrived from a journey of nine thousand miles reaching Yakutat on the 16th of May, and on the same day was married to Mr. Johnson. I found the missionaries living in a small one and a half story house (20 x 30 feet) of four rooms on the ground floor. Into this house lately had been eight

45
(~~44~~)

boys and six girls as boarders. During the past winter they reported two hundred and fifty people in attendance at church and sixty children at school. They have erected and enclosed a complete and substantial frame building (30 x 40 feet), two and a half stories high. The school-room is so far finished as to be occupied. With very great labor they have cleared two or three acres of land and planted them with potatoes and turnips. Commencing with July 1st, 1890, this will be one of the contract schools of the Government. From the mission we went through the native village; then, taking a boat, we crossed the bay in a drizzling rain and visited the old village, returning to the ship for lunch. In the afternoon I again went ashore, when the school children were called together and examined by myself. In the neighborhood of Yakutat are coal measures, and along the beach a black sand bearing gold. On the 25th of June we weighed anchor at 2.40 a. m. and at 9.55 a. m. dropped anchor off Guyot Glacier, Icy Bay. At 9.00 for a short time, Mt. St. Elias emerged from the clouds and stood revealed before us from base to top in all its majesty. It was a sight never to be forgotten. The whole distance from Yakutat to Icy Bay, we skirted the base of Mt. St. Elias and the gigantic glaciers that occupy the coast line. Upon dropping anchor, Lieutenant Jarvis was sent ashore to see if a landing could be made through the surf in safety. He re-

46

regarded favorably, preparations were at once made to land the exploring party and their supplies. At 10.00 o'clock Lieutenant Jarvis led the way in charge of the second cutter, with a load of supplies. Fifteen minutes later he was followed by the third cutter, in charge of Lieut. L. L. Robinson, with Jacob Hurpler, coxswain, W. J. Wright, H. Smith, F. P. Anderson, and A. Nelson, seamen, and W. C. Moore, of Prof. Russell's party. This boat capsized just before entering the breakers and all the occupants were drowned, except seaman Wright. At 10.30 the first cutter of Lieutenant Broadbent, was sent in, but before reaching the breakers, seeing the fate of the other boat, was recalled to the ship. The balance of the day was spent in uncertainty as to the fate of the crew in the wrecked boat. First, Lieutenant McConnell was sent in shore as close as the breakers would allow, but was unable to secure information. The next morning Lieutenants McConnell and Broadbent were sent to the edge of the breakers to endeavor to open communication with Lieutenant Jarvis on shore. They then returned, reporting the loss. Lieutenant Jarvis was then signaled to bury the body of seaman Anderson, and, when he could safely do so, embark and return aboard with the body of Lieutenant Robinson, the only bodies that were recovered at this date of sailing. At slack water, high tide, Lieutenant Jarvis and men returned to the ship, bringing with them the body of Lieutenant Robinson. Several boatloads of supplies were then safely landed, until the third cutter, [illegible], the sur[illegible] [illegible], capsized at the landing, and the cutter [illegible] [illegible] the second [illegible] to the ship. ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible]. Lieutenant McConnel and crew of the second cutter stayed on shore all night. At 2.15 a. m., June 9th, Lieutenant McConnel signaled that it was safe to land the balance of Prof. Russell's party and the supplies, which was done. At 4.15 a.m. anchor was weighed and we sailed for Sitka, two hundred and fifty-five miles away, ~~[illegible]~~ arriving there at 6.15 p. m.

At 11.00 o'clock on June 10th the body of Lieutenant Robinson was buried in the military and naval cemetery. While at Sitka I inspected the two Government schools and also the industrial training school. ~~At Sitka~~ While there Mr. Wm. Wells, John [illegible], and William [illegible], native boys, trained in the industrial school, ~~were~~ ~~taken~~ enlisted on the "Bear" in the place of the drowned men. On the 14th, anchor was weighed at 5.00 a. m., and the ship started for the Shumagin Islands. At 4.30 in the morning, June 16th, the Captain called me to the deck to see the scenery. We were abreast of Cape St. John, Alaska Peninsula. To the north were Castle Rock and Big and Little Koniushi Islands. To the southeast was Nagai Island. In front was Andronica Island; and between Andronica and Nagai Islands the Seven Sugarloaf Rocks stood as sentinels across the

West Nagai Straits. To the northeast were Korovin and Popof Islands, while over and beyond them was the main peninsula with its snow-capped mountains glistening in the morning sun. In the lower reaches of the mountains lay great banks of fog. Hour after hour I sat watching with unabated interest the ever changing panorama. On the right a school of whales was playing. Then a sea lion unsuspectingly, lifted its head out from the water, then to see what strange monster was passing by. About 4.00 o'clock we passed into Gorman Straits between Korovin and [illegible] islands, heading for Pirate Cove on Popof Island. On Korovin is a small settlement of two large families. They have four or five houses and a small Greek church. The patriarch of the settlement is a Russian who claims to be one hundred and five years old. Passing to the north of High Island we enter the entrance of Pirate Cove. Steam was shut off. The propeller stopped with a jar, and the ship lay off and on, while a boat was sent ashore in charge of Lieutenant Jarvis. A small, high, narrow neck of land extending out into the sea forms a small but beautiful land-locked bay, just such a sheltered and hidden retreat as might be chosen by pirates, from which to make a sudden raid upon some passing vessel. According to tradition, this was once the stronghold of a piratical and warlike people, who subsisted by raiding neighboring settlements, from whom they exacted tribute in skins, furs, and fish. They usually made their piratical raids in their large skin boats. They were bold and brave and became the terror of the Shumagin Islands. For many years the neighboring settlements groaned under their oppressive rule, until it became so heavy and unendurable that a secret combination of warriors was formed at Korovin to make a desperate effort for liberty. Under cover of a dark and stormy Alaskan night they made an attack on Pirate Cove. Taken unawares, the people fell before the avenging hands of those they had so grossly wronged, and the hate of years was wiped out in the complete massacre of the population, not a man, woman, or child being left alive. The place is now utilized by the McCollam Fishing & Trading Co for a cod-fishing station. Landing on the wharf we had to pick our way across, through and over a large heap of fish that were waiting to be cleaned, while on the beach near by a large flock of noisy sea-gulls secured breakfast from the refuse thrown away in Cleaning the fish. In a neighboring store-house forty thousand cod-fish were awaiting transportation to market. On the beach ~~were~~ were the ~~propellers~~ machinery of the wrecked steamer "Premier". On a grassy, flowery hillside back of the building were the lone graves of thirteen sailors that were drowned a few years before in the wreck of a schooner. Of the crew of sixteen but three escaped. Gathering large bouquets of beautiful wild flowers, we returned to the ship and were soon under way for Unga.

50

Turning south, we skirted the east side of Popof Island, rounded Popof Head, and made direct for the mouth of Unga harbor, where we dropped anchor at noon. I went ashore and inspected the school-house and supplies. About 2.00 o'clock p.m. anchor was again weighed and we went to Sand Point, dropping anchor in Humboldt harbor, where I again went ashore. At 3.30 p.m. the anchor was again weighed and we left Humboldt harbor for Unalaska. At 6.00 we were rounding the Sea Lion Rocks off the extreme southern end of Unga Island. At 7.00 o'clock we passed a small settlement of Aleuts on Wosnessensky Island, which lay to the southeast of our course. Passing to the north of Ukolnoy Island, a "woolly"* swept down from Pavloff Bay that sent the spray in sheets across our deck. Directly ahead was Pavloff volcano, covered with snow from base to summit. From the crater lazily arose puffs of smoke and steam which flew off before the wind. Rounding Cape [illegible], we passed on Dolgoy Island the village of [illegible], of three or four houses, and the conspicuous Greek church. Passing east of Golog Island and on between the inner and outer Iliasik Islands, we were abreast of Belkofsky, a noted sea otter hunting village. This is said to be one of the windiest settlements in Alaska. Situated on a bluff at the base of a high mountain, the "woollies"* sweep over it with such violence that at times a tub set outside of the door is in danger of being

---

* A sudden gale of wind that sweeps down high mountains on the sea coast.

87

along one of them. The village has next to Kodiak the best Greek church building in the Territory. Upon one occasion the Captain of the revenue cutter, learning that one of the citizens was making "quass" (native beer) contrary to law, sent a force on shore to seize and destroy the liquor. The owner became so furious at the loss of his liquor that he called upon his men to make everything so bad, saying that without his liquor life was not worth living, and when they left him he was smashing his windows, [illegible] throwing his crockery out of doors, and breaking up his furniture generally. To the north of it a few miles ~~is~~ and Belkofsky Harbor, where, during November, 1881, in the steam schooner "Leo" I safely rode out a winter's gale. Passing between Cape Tolstoy and Goat Island, in the distance, passed by Chica, a small rock upon which one fall men placed ten hunters to spend the winter in search of sea otters. When taken off the following spring, they were nearly dead from starvation, a storm having carried away a large portion of their provisions. At 7.00 o'clock in the morning Shishaldin volcano ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] up before us, a snow-covered cone, 9,000 feet high. Passing between Cape Pankoff and the ~~[illegible]~~ Sannak group of islands and rocks, we were again in the waters of the North Pacific Ocean. On the morning of the 20th, coming early upon deck, I found we had during the night passed between Ugamak Island and Scotch Cape on Unimak Island, and were in [illegible] rocks [illegible] arches [illegible]

[illegible]

53

the U. S. S. "[illegible]", Capt. [illegible] Commanding, [illegible] with [illegible] at [illegible] of June [illegible], from San Francisco.

At 2.30 o'clock p. m. on the [illegible] of June [illegible] [illegible] and we started for the long arctic cruise. The first stop being off the village at Saint George Island at 9.45 p. m. on July 1st. The school kept under the auspices of the North American Commercial Company report an average attendance of 30 pupils. The surf being too bad for landing, at 3.15 a. m. of July 2nd we started for St. Paul Island, reaching there at 5.00 o'clock. The forenoon was spent in visiting the village and [illegible] school matters. The attendance for the previous year has ranged from 40 to 50. Between the landing and the village there is a large wooden cross which marks the spot where the first religious service was held on the island, by the Russo-Greek Church. Returning to the ship we got under way at 1.45 p. m. and for the next day steamed through [illegible] and fog. On the morning of the 4th of July as we were just finishing breakfast we were startled by the cry "Land all around." Rushing to the deck we found that in the fog and through an easterly set of the current at the rate of 1 1-10 miles an hour we had drifted to the eastward of our course [illegible] miles and at least one were in danger of running on shore at the southeast cape of St. Lawrence Island. A few minutes more of fog would have shipwrecked us. As customary,

54

upon such holidays the natives were given by the officers an extra dinner in honor of the day. At 1.30 a. m., July 5th, we passed King Island [illegible] and at 11.30 a. m. came to anchor in the midst of the whaling fleet at Port Clarence.

There were at anchor around us 11 whaling steamers and nine sailing vessels. Soon after dropping anchor Messrs. Thornton and Lopp, the two teachers located at Cape Prince of Wales, came on board. It was a great relief to see them looking well and to learn that they had had a very prosperous winter. They were disappointed, however, in finding that no relief had been sent up to reinforce their mission. Soon after anchoring, the captains of the various whalers came on board for their mail and the day passed very rapidly. In the evening, Capt. Healy and myself went off to the ship "Abram Barker" to see Mr. J. B. Vincent, 3rd mate, with regard to procuring Siberian interpreter. I had hoped to be able to employ Mr. Vincent, but found that he could not be relieved from his present engagement until the ship returned to San Francisco in the fall. On July 6th Mr. Vincent came aboard the cutter and spent the whole forenoon in discussing with me plans for procuring reindeer. In the afternoon I went ashore and visited the large number of natives that were camped on the beach.

On the 7th anchor was weighed and the ship started for Cape

Prince of Wales, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] with their skin canoes in the water. During the day the natives on board gave an exhibition of some of their dances. At 5.30 p. m. we anchored off the Cape, and the natives were immediately put on shore with their baggage, taking on shore 13 1-2 tons of coal and the supply of provisions for the mission, which was completed by 9.30 o'clock that evening. The supplies, with the exception of the coal, were then carried by the natives from the beach to the mission house, which kept them at work until about 2.00 o'clock in the morning. On the forenoon of the 9th my time was spent on shore, inspecting the station and the village, and at 4.00 o'clock that afternoon the whole village was invited off to the ship. Messrs. Thornton and Lopp called the school children to the [illegible] and gave an exhibition of what their school could do in arithmetic, language, and singing. After which there was a race of 12 natives from the beach to the ship and return, the winner to receive as a prize three pails full of ship biscuit, the second two, and the third one. After this the people were assembled on deck, the officers of the ship being in full uniform, and Capt. Healy gave them a talk with regard to temperance, school matters, etc. ending with appointing ten policemen whose duty it should be to assist the teachers in preserving order and looking after school attendance. The [illegible] of the

[illegible]

police was [illegible] and his assistant, [illegible]. The others were [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], and [illegible]. The first chief, for his greater [illegible], was to receive three pieces of silver, the second two, and the others one each. Capt. Healy presented each of them with a uniform cap. Three rounds of blank shells were then fired from the 20 pound howitzer, to impress the natives with the power of the ship. When the shell struck the water miles away and threw a large volume of water high in the air, many were the exclamations of astonishment.

From July 5th to July 20th the time was spent mostly upon the coast of Siberia, in prosecuting further inquiries with regard to domestic reindeer, of which an account will be given later on in this report.

Upon going on deck on the morning of July 22nd I found that we had just passed through Bering Straits and were in the Arctic Ocean. To the south of us the Straits lay like a panorama, Cape Prince of Wales their eastern boundary, East Cape the western, and the two Diomede Islands in the center, all being plainly visible. To the right of us, looking back, loomed up on the horizon the snow covered mountains of Asia, to the left of us those of America. The ocean was as smooth as a mill-pond. Late in the evening two umiak loads of natives came off to the ship. The day had been a charming one of pairs [illegible]. On the morning of the 27th we anchored off Cape Blossom in Kotzebue Sound, and soon after the natives came [illegible] on the deck of the vessel and a [illegible] between the furs of the natives and the flour, powder, caps, [illegible], and tobacco of the ship. At 11.45 a. m. on the 19th anchor was weighed and the ship started for Cape Thompson, 75 miles distant. At 9.45 a. m. on the 20th we dropped anchor abreast of Cape Thompson and the ship's boats were at once lowered to water ship. Cape Thompson is one of the great bird rookeries of the Arctic. The early morning calls and cries of the myriad birds on the face of the cliffs sound on the deck of the ship [illegible] like the escape of steam from a railroad engine at the depot. Some of the officers went on shore hunting. At 3.00 in the afternoon anchor was hove and the ship got under way for Point Hope, where we anchored abreast of the School House at 9.35 P. M. As late as was the hour, several canoes full of natives came on board to request the Captain to take off their hands a sailor who the previous season deserted from one of the whaling ships and during the winter had frozen his feet so badly that they had mortified and would need to be amputated. The ship's physician was sent off to see the man with the frozen feet. Early the following day the physician returned to the ship, bringing the sick man with him. After breakfast I went on shore to

57
(~~[illegible]~~)

teaches the school. Dr. Driggs, the teacher, reported that all the children of the village between the ages of 5 and 21, with the exception of three married girls, had been in school during the past winter. That the best attendance was on the stormiest days, as then the children could not be required to go out upon the ice to fish. The village has a present population of 122. There are only about one-half of these who belong there, the others being scattered through the country for a living, the food supply having been very scant at the village. The coldest weather experienced during the previous winter at the village, where the climate is moderated by the ocean is 31° below zero. Back from the village, a few miles inland, the cold was much more severe. The longest time during which the sun did not appear above the horizon was 24 days. During the spring white polar bear prowled around the schoolhouse. In May the teacher had a battle with a large bear in front of his house. During the afternoon, in company with the teacher, I visited the native village. On the 31st of July the Captain received on board a passenger by the name of Wm. Brown, who the previous winter through exposure had frozen his feet and hands, necessitating the amputation of his left leg at the ankle and three fingers of his left hand. He was covered with vermin and greatly reduced in strength by starvation and neglect. Stephen Cushit, a ~~[illegible]~~ miner, crippled with rheu-

657

(2)

native, was also taken on board for treatment and taken out of the country. At noon on the 1st of August, we weighed anchor and started for the coal mines 40 miles distant, and at 7.15 came to anchor off the north side of Cape Lisburne. At midnight the Captain and some of the officers went ashore and in a very short time returned with 50 to 60 ptarmigan. We met with floating ice. At 9.00 a. m. on the 2nd of August the ship again got under way for the coal mines at Cape Sabine. After fighting our way through large masses of heavy drifting ice, we reached the Cape and dropped anchor at 9.00 o'clock. We were surrounded with ice during the August 3rd when the ice, becoming too heavy, the ship got under way at 4.40 a. m. on the 4th steering northward towards the ice pack. At 11.00 p. m. in the midst of large fields of broken ice we came upon hundreds of walrus. A boat was lowered and the Captain and surgeon went after them and soon came back with four large ones, which were on board. During the 5th the ship stood off and on along the edge of the ice pack, sighting several whales during the day. before the 6th the ship returned to the shore, anchoring off the Corwin Coal Mine at 5.00 p. m. On the morning of August 8th three deserters from the whaler "Roberts" were discovered on the beach, brought on board, and placed in irons. At 10.15 a. m. anchor was weighed and the ship sailed northward, pushing its way through the heavy floating ice. At 5.30 p. m. on the 10th the

ship was stopped a short time to let some natives off Wainwright Inlet. On the 11th the vessel anchored at midnight off Point Belcher. In the early morning, Mr. L. M. Stevenson the teacher from Point Barrow, who had come down the coast 70 miles across the ice, came on board. In the afternoon Mr. Frank Gatch, of the Refuge Station, arrived. The same day Samuel Brown, a deserter from the whaler "Rosario", was brought before Captain Healy, accused of having stolen from the natives. The charge having been substantiated, and the man being of disreputable and desperate character, he was detained on board the vessel. Mr. Stevenson, the teacher, mentioned that during the spring, when the natives were out upon the ice-floe after whales, one of the school girls who was driving a team of dogs with a load of whalebone from the edge of the ice to the village, being taken sick upon the way, her father wanted to leave her upon the ice to die, as was the custom with the natives under similar circumstances, but that her school companions resisted him, and, taking off their own fur coats, made a warm bed for her on top of a sledload of whalebone and thus brought her safely into the village--one of the incidental fruits of the little schooling that they had had.

From August 12th to 23rd we lay at anchor against the great southern edge of the Arctic ice-pack, watching for the chance to get further north, hoping a gale would spring up from the south that would open a channel for the ship, but it did not come, and we were unable to reach Point Barrow. On the 14th the natives, Mary and Charlie, who had previously been employed as interpreters, were received on board, to be returned to their friends at St. Michael. The school supplies intended for Point Barrow were landed at Point Belcher. On the 15th Lieut. Hamlet and Dr. Call and engineer Falkenstein were sent on an exploring expedition to examine ~~the~~ a sound and ~~inlet~~ harbor Which had been reported to the Captain, They were found however to be ~~upon the harbor, which was, however,~~ too shallow to be of any service. On the 17th Capt. Healy, learning that a strange iron steamer had gone north that morning, concluded to follow her up, and for that purpose boldly pushed forward into the ice-field. After proceeding north some ten miles or more in the fog, fearing that he would miss the vessel, he steamed clear of the ice and anchored at 3.30 p. m. Towards evening, the fog lifting, the steamer was seen working her way out of the ice from the north. At 7.35 p. m. the "Bear" weighed anchor and steamed out to meet the unknown vessel, which was found to be a small Japanese iron steamer, the "Daisy Maru", of Tokio, that had been chartered at Yokohama by a Mr. Carroll of Carrollton, ~~of~~ Maryland, who was on a bridal trip around the world, and with a yachting party had come into the Arctic hunting walrus and Polar bear. Ignorant of their danger, they had driven their steamer into the ice, thinking they would forced a way up to Point Barrow. The two steamers came to anchor at 4.30 p. m. and Mr. and Mrs. Carroll and party came over to the "Bear" to call.

August 23rd. Fresh ice was forming everyday upon the ocean. The rigging of the ship was covered with ice, and daily there were fresh flurries of sleet and hail. All hope of reaching Point Barrow being abandoned, at 9.10 a. m. anchor was weighed and the ship turned southward, slowly forcing its way through great masses of broken ice. At 3.40 p. m. the fog was so dense that it was thought best to drop anchor for the night. On the 24th the ship was still at anchor at Wainwright Inlet in the midst of heavy snow-squalls. At 7.00 in the morning anchor was weighed and another start made through large fields of broken ice. At 11.00 p. m. schooner "John McCullough" that had on board material for the school and mission house at Point Barrow, was sighted. As it would be impossible for it to reach there this season, I went aboard and gave the Captain permission to land the material at Cape Prince of Wales. On the morning of the 26th we were off Corwin Coal Mine, where the Captain took in a supply of fresh water. At 2.00 p. m. we were again under way going south, and on the 27th in the midst of a dense fog made the coast of Siberia. At 6.00 o'clock on the evening of August 28th a short stop was made at Cape Prince of Wales, and the last mail of the teach-are to their friends was received on board. At 9.30 a. m. Aug. 20th, we left the Cape for King Island, where we anchored at 4.25 p. m. After leaving Cape Prince of Wales, upon going on deck to take a last view of the Mission, I saw the mountain, at the base of which lies the village, encircled with a beautiful rainbow. At King Island Dr. Call and engineer Falkenstein went on shore to explore a remarkable cave in which the natives store their provisions. Providing themselves with ropes, candles, and a lantern, they approached the cave in the face of the cliff, a few hundred feet east of the village. The water extends in some twenty feet from the shore to the mouth of the cave, but, owing to the swell from the ~~[illegible]~~ ocean, the boat could not enter. Hurriedly jumping on the rocks, they clambered over the slides to the entrance. The first obstacle that confronted them was an immense cake of ice, with a perpendicular face, jammed between the two sides of the entrance, each of which was equally inaccessible for ~~us~~ them. After several unsuccessful attempts ~~we~~ to scale it, they appealed to the guide, who ~~[illegible]~~ clambered over the ~~[illegible]~~ ice with the agility of a monkey and carried ~~a~~ their line with him. Even with ~~this~~ the assistance of the rope they ~~we~~ found considerable difficulty in following him. ~~We~~ They ~~are~~ were ~~now~~ then in the main chamber of the cave. In height it is thirty or forty feet and twenty-five feet in width. The floor was very uneven and full of holes. Scattered about over this slippery surface were strewn the remains of walrus bones, skins, and blubber. This, mixed with the yellow clay, presented a most unfavorable aspect. In the left hand corner of this immense cavern they saw a hole which could easily be mistaken for an exit to the top of the mountain. To reach it seemed impossible. Referring to their guide, he demanded the promise of more pay, in addition to the pants which they had agreed to give him for his services, exclaiming with much force, "King Charlie cow-cow pechuk" (King Charlie has [illegible] little food) but The ascent to the hole was found to be almost perpendicular. The first fifteen or twenty feet were made by means of climbing ~~by~~ a rope which the natives had ~~tied~~ fastened under a large rock jammed in the crevice ~~up to~~ some distance above, and finally over another boulder, when they stood in the direct entrance of another part of the cave. Lighting their candles and making fast the line, two of them with the guide descended through a narrow crack, the floor of which was solid ice. To assist in coming down, steps had been cut out, and the dripping of water from above had formed little pinnacles of ice which answered as steps for their feet. Soon they found themselves in a most beautiful and interesting part of the cave. The chamber was pyramidal in shape, the peaks extending upward forty or fifty feet. The walls were everywhere covered with miniature icicles, moisture frozen in the most phantastic shapes, appearing like a mass of diamonds. The floor was solid ice, out of

65

(~~[illegible]~~)

~~[illegible]~~

which chambers were excavated from ten to fifteen feet in ~~[illegible]~~ depth and from six to ten feet in diameter, and used for cold storage. The party having on skin boots which had become slippery from traveling over the ice and grease, were required to exercise the greatest precaution to keep from falling into these holes. The return was far more difficult and dangerous, but was made without any serious accident. The cave is used by the villagers for the storing of walrus which they kill in winter and use for their food in summer. They were also told that it was used at one time as a rendezvous in times of attack from warriors off the coast. At present there is no communication between the top of the island or the village and the cave, and the cave contained but few pieces of walrus meat ~~at the time of the visit~~.

At 7.30 p. m. the ship got under way for St. Michael, reaching there at 12.30 p. m., Sept. 1st. At St. Michael, Mr. J. E. McGrath, of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, with E. W. Davis, his assistant, and party of six men, who had been engaged in the International Boundary survey at the crossing of the Yukon and Porcupine Rivers, were waiting for transportation to the south, and were received on board. During the day of Sept. 2nd, while the goods of the exploring party were being ~~[illegible] board~~ shipped, a severe gale sprang up, and the ship had to steam out to Egg Island for deeper water and shelter. Returning to St. Michael on the 3rd, we took on board all the exploring party, also Mr. Wm. A. De [illegible], of the Frank Leslie exploring expedition, and Mr. H. S. Taggart and James Chaplyn, destitute miners, ~~[illegible] on board~~, and at 7.15 a. m. the ship was again under way for King Island. At noon, Sept. 4th, we passed ~~[illegible]~~ Sledge Island, with a northeast gale behind us. The gale increasing in the evening, the Captain hove to, and during the night drifted far north and east of King Island. On the morning of the 5th, returning to the island, ~~[illegible]~~ and finding it too rough to land, the Captain steamed back to Port Clarence for harbor. About 7.15 A.m., Sept. 6th, the ship anchored off King Island, and Captain Healy distributed to the natives, who were in a starving condition, 100 sacks of flour, one chest of tea, 9 boxes of pilot bread, 6 barrels of bread, and seven barrels of flour. At 1.05 p. m. we started for Indian Point, reaching there at 8.15 a. m. on Sept. 7th.

The following week was spent in procuring reindeer, and on the 17th of September, at 12.10 o'clock in the morning, we anchored in the large harbor of Unalaska. In the harbor were the U. S. S. "Mohican", the "Rush", "Alert", the American ship "Ericsson", H. B. M. S. "Nymphe"; also the steamer "Costa Rica" from Victoria, also the steamer "Danube" from Victoria, all connected with the Bering Sea difficulty. On the 21st of September, through the courtesy of Capt. Coulson, commanding, I was received on board the revenue steamer "Rush", and at [illegible] a. m. on the 22nd we weighed anchor for SanFrancisco.

While at Port Clarence, on July 8th we met a ~~native from~~ ~~Asia~~, a Siberian native who understood a little English, having spent a few seasons on a whaling ship. His name was Shoofly. We secured his services as interpreter to the deermen, but when we were ~~got~~ ready to sail, he was not to be found.

At 6.25 p. m. on July 8th, leaving our anchorage off the village of Cape Prince of Wales, we started for Asia. Swinging around by Fairway Rock, we Sailed through ~~steamed~~ ~~from~~ Bering Straits North of ~~west of~~ the Diomede Islands, reaching the village at East Cape Siberia, at 1.30 on the morning of the 9th. Coming upon deck, I found that many natives had come aboard. Among them was one that had a little smattering of English. Inquiries were immediately made for reindeer. We had been informed that we would find some deermen at East Cape, but now that we had reached the place we were informed that there were very small herds around them, but that north, at Cape Serdze Kamen, one hundred miles distant on the Arctic Coast, there were large herds. Last season, having made inquiries at the native village at Indian Point, and receiving assurances that they would sell deer, and there being a number of natives at that point that understood some English, the Captain concluded to go there first. Consequently, at 9.30 a. m. the anchor was weighed and we started for the Point, one hundred and fifty miles south. Around us was a field of floating ice, through which we had to pick our way. At 2.30 p. m. we were at Cape Nunyagmo, that marks the northern entrance to St. Lawrence Bay. In this Bay, during the winter of 1881-'2 the U. S. S. "Rodgers", which had been sent in search of the "Jeannette", burned to the water's edge. At 4.00 p. m. we passed Cape Kilesagoune, the southern headland of St. Lawrence Bay, back of which snowy mountains rise 3,407 feet. This high and steep cape in common with a cluster of sharp peaks, which makes it a noted landmark. At 5.00 p. m. Cape Nygtchigans came in view with eight or ten snow-covered peaks clustered back of it in a semi-circle. Seniavine Straits to the southeast, lying between the main coast and Arakamtchetchene Island, were still closed with ice. These straits were named after his ship by Capt Lutke, the explorer. It is remarkable that these straits, as well as St. Lawrence Bay are deeper than the adjacent sea. This depth is separated from the shallower, open sea by a bank that still ~~holds~~ less water upon it, so that soundings first decrease and then increase when approaching the coast. At 3.00 o'clock on the morning of July 10th we anchored off Indian Point. The village had been visited by twenty-four whalers previous to our arrival. Soon a number of the natives came on board, among them being Ko-har-ra, the leading man of the village After breakfast the Captain and myself had a long conference with him concerning the purchase of reindeer, and a proposition was made to take his whole herd of one hundred. He declined our offer, pleading as an excuse that he was keeping his herd for a time of need, that if, any season, the walrus and seal should fail him, he would need his herd to keep the people of the village from starving. He offered to make the Captain a present of two, but would not sell any. Finally, we came down in our requests, but received no encouragement. About 11.00 o'clock the party abruptly took their departure, Ko-har-ra claiming that he wished to consult his son. In the afternoon, with several of the officers, I went on shore to visit the village. At the highest part of the ridge, parallel to the northern beach, were ruins of from twenty-five to thirty old houses, the frames of which had been constructed of the lower jaw-bone of the whale. In Ko-har-ra's store-house, which was the only frame house in the village, I counted two hundred sacks of flour and eighty boxes of tobacco, also a head of walrus bone worth from $5,000.00 to $8,000.00. Another interview was had with Ko-har-ra, which resulted in his refusing to sell any of his deer. In the evening another party came aboard, from whom we received some hope that we might be able to purchase a few the following September, when they would be driven down to the coast in Penkegnet Bay on Senavine Straits. They all testified that but few could be had in that neighborhood, but that along the shores of Holy Cross Bay at the head of Anadyr Gulf there were large numbers of reindeer close to the beach. No one expressed a doubt or an intimation of the natives being unwilling to sell, through superstitious notions but somehow or other we failed to get any. But the people of the region so far visited only owned small bands, ranging from twenty-five to one hundred, and they did not wish to part with them. We ~~probably had~~ were also at a great disadvantage in our communications with them for the want of a suitable interpreter. The natives could not comprehend why we wanted them. Several of them expressed their opinion that the deer would not live on St. Lawrence Island, where we at that time intended to place them. They also claimed that the deer would not go over forty-eight hours without food, and wanted to know what we intended feeding them on the ship while in transit. However, ~~on~~ that night from the last party of visitors, we secured, through Capt. Healy, and old man and a boy as interpreters, who agreed to accompany us to Holy Cross Bay. Early the next morning our interpreters appeared on deck to decline going, saying that they were afraid, alleging that if the ship should go to Holy Cross Bay and not find any deermen on the beach, or if the natives should refuse to sell their deer, or if the bay should be full of ice so that the ship could not get in, the Captain would be angry and accuse them of lying to him. After repeated assurances of the Captain that he would not hold them responsible they went ashore after their clothes and blankets, which they brought off in a hair sealskin bag. At 11.30 a. m. on July 11th, we got under way for Holy Cross Bay, three hundred miles inland in Siberia ~~distant~~. From Indian Point the coast of Siberia trends in a general southwest direction to Cape Choukotski and then turns sharply to the northwest. At this cape commences the Gulf of Anadyr whose entrance across to Cape Thaddeus is two hundred miles. Counting the distance across the entrance the gulf has a circuit of four hundred and twenty miles, and at its northwest extremity is the Bay of Holy Cross, with a circuit of one hundred and eighty miles, its northern shore being within ten miles of the Arctic Circle. At 8.30 p. m. we were off the entrance of Plover Bay, where the British ship "Plover", Capt. Moore commanding, in search of Sir John Franklin, wintered in 1848-'9. In view of the necessity of transporting the reindeer so great a distance, should we secure any at Holy Cross Bay, the question of food was carefully considered. We had confidently expected to secure them near Indian Point, only a few hours' sail from St. Lawrence Island, in which case there would be no need of feeding them; but if we secured any at Holy Cross Bay it would require a trip of from thirty to forth-eight hours, and in that case the food question became important. An inventory of the stores on board revealed some 10 1-2 lbs. of oatmeal in the Captain's pantry, 24 lbs. in the officers' mess, a few lbs. in the engineer's department, and about 30 lbs. in the sailors' stores. It was agreed to purchase these and mix with the drinking water of the animals if assured. At 8.45 o'clock a. m. on July 2nd, we were off Cape Bering in a fog, when ice suddenly appeared under the bows of the ship, and the heart of the officer on deck stood still, [illegible] thinking that he was ashore. We then entered a large field of broken ice. The speed was slowed down and several hours were spent in picking our way through the ice. In the afternoon clear water was again reached and at 5.35 p. m., there being no evidence of land and the fog continuing thick, the anchor was let go in eleven fathoms of water. The next day continuing rainy and foggy, the ship continued at anchor until 8.20 p. m., when the wind increased and the Captain concluded to make an effort to get ~~into~~ inside of Holy Cross Bay. ~~It was a very bad night to be~~ We were in the proximity of land in strange waters with imperfect charts. The ship was surrounded with floating ice, the night was very dark with a cold, driving rainstorm, and we almost ran ashore. However, we got inside, and were at anchor about midnight. Holy Cross Bay was first entered by a vessel in 1827, when Capt. Lutke made a reconnoissance.

Probably the "Bear" was the first steamer ever to plow its waters. About 10.00 o'clock on the morning of the 14th three or four umiaks full of natives came off from a village of sixteen tents or yourts on the sandy beach. They were all large sized and a healthy but dirty looking set. The afternoon was spent in securing fresh water for the ship. Diligent inquiries were made for reindeer, and two men were found who sold five each, but their deer were on the west side of the bay, which could not be reached until the ice should move, and the ice would not move until the wind changed. For ten days the wind had been in the east and southeast and kept the ice piled up against the west shore. Just as we were finishing breakfast on the morning of the 15th the announcement was made that a "pod" of walrus was visible. Going upon deck, some fifty or more were seen swimming in a line toward the ship. A boat was at once lowered and the Captain and surgeon with a boat's crew started to intercept them. Several were shot but only two secured. A baby walrus weighing about five hundred lbs. was also shot, but while getting it into the boat the rope slipped and the animal went to the bottom as if it were made of lead. Three umiaks came off from shore and were sent out to help bring in the walrus. When brought to the side they were hoisted by the steam windlass on ~~to the~~ deck. The skin and hides were preserved and the carcasses divided up among the natives. The heart and liver were reserved for eating on the ship and proved to be very palatable. The walrus episode helped pass away the day. After a tedious wait for better weather, on the 17th of July anchor was weighed at 4.10 a. m. A few minutes afterwards we entered the ice into which we pushed until we came abreast of a Tschtchi village on the west side of the bay, where the ship dropped anchor. The ice-floe causing the anchor to drag, it was again hoisted up and we steamed a few miles further north through the ice, anchoring at 9.30 a. m. in comparatively clear water. A boat in charge of Lieut. Jarvis was started toward the shore, but the wind freshening and the sea being rough, the Captain recalled the boat with the steam whistle. Parties of natives were seen on shore, but none came off through the ice to the steamer. After breakfast on the morning of the 18th we made another attempt to reach shore, moving cautiously through a large field of floating ice we at length got on terra firma, and a walk of four or five miles brought us to two native huts. Upon reaching them we found only the women and children at home, the men having passed us on the way to the ship. We therefore retraced our steps to the beach and signaled for a boat. Returning to the ship we found two umiak loads of natives on board. One of them agreed to furnish us next year twenty-five deer at the rate of five for a rifle and twenty for a whale-boat. They promised us that they would secure some two hundred head for us the following season, driving them down to the beach the middle of July. Having accomplished everything that we could, at 8.00 p. m. anchor was weighed and the ship steamed out through the drifting ice. The natives sat a little way off in their umiaks, watching the movements of the first steamer that many of them had ever seen. During the night the vessel plowed through fields of heavy ice from Cape Spanberg to Cape Tchingan. The coast was bold and beautiful, consisting of perpendicular rocks. On the evening of the 17th we passed two or three small Tchutchi villages, the largest of which was at John Howland Bay. At 10.00 o'clock the sunset was remarkably fine. Another hour brought us to anchorage in Plover Bay, but the fog became so thick that the Captain did not venture to attempt to make the bay but lay off at ~~the~~ sea all ~~[illegible]~~ night. At 3.00 a.m., July 20th, the fog lifted and the ship made for Plover Bay, which is a fiord about two miles wide and twenty miles long, extending into the very heart of the mountains, whose precipitous sides rise to the height of from 1,200 to 1,500 feet. Passing between Capes Lessouski and Bald Head, sailing past a small village situated on the sandspit and around Cape Haidack, the northwest side of the spit, the ship anchored in Providence Harbor at 6.30 a. m. This little land-locked bay was named by the commander, ~~Mr.~~ Moore, of H. M. ship "Plover", who visited it first in search of Sir John Franklin. A short distance up the bay is Emma Harbor, where he wintered his ship in 1848-'9. Above Emma Harbor on the west side of the bay is Cape Theodorof over~~look~~topped ~~ed~~ by Mount Kennicott 2,343 feet high. At the upper end of the bay in 1866 the Western Union Telegraph expedition erected a house and established a station, it being their purpose to run a land wire across the cape, connecting the proposed cable across Bering Straits with another across Anadyr Gulf. Overlooking our anchorage and almost toppling over us on the east side of the bay was Mount Slavianka 1,427 feet high. During the summer of 1866, while awaiting supplies at this bay, Mr. R. J. Rush, Bush in ~~of~~ the employ of the Telegraph Company, says that one day, seeing a party of natives gathered upon the bleak barren mountain side back of the village, curiosity led a party from the ship to visit the spot. They found about forty people present, of all ages down to babies. They were laughing as if at a picnic. On a small, level spot had been constructed an oblong line of stones about six feet in length. Near by a reindeer had been killed and the party of women were sprinkling the stones with handfulls of tobacco and choice bits of deer meat, ~~thinking~~ as if they they were making a sacrifice to their gods. One of the natives who had learned a little English of the whalers was called one side and asked what was going on. Pointing to an old man in the group, he said, "Old man no get eyes. Byme-by kill um". ~~"But why you kill um?"~~ "But why do you kill him?" was asked. "Old man like it. Old man plenty of deer. Last year old man's son die. He plenty like um son. He want die too; he want Tchutcht man kill um. All right. Old man pickininy (grandson) no want to kill um. To-day Tchutcht kill um" "It is bad, very bad" one of the party replied. "No bad" he said. "Tchutcht plenty like um. All same every fellow. Byme-bye me get old. Kill me too. All same". It seemed that a day had previously been fixed by the old man to die, but he had yielded to the importunities of his grandson, who had begged him to live for his sake. In some cases the old person is first made insensible by inhaling something. They are then stoned, speared, or bled to death, as the case may be. This was similar to the experience of Capt. Healy, who, upon one of his trips to the Arctic, was inquiring the whereabouts of a native whom he had met upon former trips. Meeting ~~another native~~ a companion, he said to him, "Where is Charlie now?" "Charlie," he replied, "I shot him last year". "Shot him? How was that?" "Why, Charlie and I were great friends. He was taken very sick. One day he sent his boy over to ask me to come to see him and to bring my gun along. When I went to see him he said that he could not get well and wanted me to shoot him. I did not want to. He was my friend. So I told him he would be better in a few days, and tried to encourage him, but he wanted me as his friend to shoot him to put him out of his misery. To put him off I told him that if he did not get better in a few days he could send for me again and I would come over and shoot him. In a few days his boy came to my house and said his father was no better. He wanted me as his friend to come and shoot him. So I went over and shot him". It seems a very common practice among some of the tribes, when a person has an incurable disease or becomes too old for further service in procuring the necessities of life, to kill him. The conditions of life are so hard, the difficulties of feeding the well so great, that no supernumeraries can be allowed in their homes. Last season, visiting several thousands of miles of this Arctic and semi-Arctic coast, and meeting with thousands of natives, I met with but one old person. This seasonI met but two. The almost entire absence of aged persons among the population confirms the accounts of the custom of killing the old and infirm. There are years when the fish fail to come in their ~~shallow parts~~ usual number, when the winter supply of walrus and seal fail them, and then starvation stares them in the face during the long Arctic winter. During the sojourn of the Western Union Telegraph Company in that country in 1866 and 1867, Mr. Bush speaks of one of these periodic famines, in which, as early as October, the people had begun to boil their deer-skins into soup. Many of these natives sought his advice assistance. One said, "You know, sir, the winter has hardly begun. I have a wife and seven children and seven dogs to support, and not a pound of meat or fish to give them. But I have some deer-skins and eight fathoms of thong that I can boil up. But these are not sufficient to sustain the family and the dogs, too, until the Tchutchi come with their reindeer I do not know where to get more food, as my neighbors are starving, too." With hesitation and a faltering voice he added, "If my children perish I will have my dogs left, but if my dogs die how can I go to the Tchutchi to get deer? Then my family will starve, too, and then I will have neither family nor dogs". What he wanted Mr. Bush to decide was, whether it was wiser for him to let his children or sled-dogs starve, for if the latter starved it would involve the starvation of the whole family. He was advised to try and keep both as long as possible. Occasionally an instance of this destitution and starvation comes under the eye of an intelligent white man and is given to the world. But these periodic seasons of starvation come and go and hundreds of human beings starve and die, their fate unheeded and unknown by the great world outside. To the starving natives of Siberia there is always the possibility of the men who own herds of domestic reindeer hearing of their straits and coming to their relief. But on the Alaska side, where as yet are no herds of domestic reindeer to full back upon in the dark days of dire necessity. There is nothing left the people but to starve and die. May the day be hastened when the efforts now making to introduce the domestic reindeer of Siberia into Alaska shall be crowned with success and this dying people be saved from utter extinction. In negotiating for the purchase of reindeer on the Siberian coast we constantly met with men owning small herds of from five to one hundred animals. Frequent attempts were made to buy these men out, but those along the coast steadily refused to sell, on the plea that they must keep their deer for a time of need; that some years they got no walrus or seal (their principal living) and then would need the deer to keep their families from starving.

The day at Plover Bay was spent in watering ship, the water being procured from a mountain stream that came out from under a snow bank. After the ship was watered the sailors were sent ashore to wash their clothes. Two of the leading natives were interested and promised good pay if during the coming winter they would communicate with the deer-men and have a number of the reindeer on the coast for purchase the following season. It was the intention to leave the harbor on the morning of the 21st, but a dense fog having settled down and a storm having set in we were fog-bound in the harbor for the following three days. On the 24th, the fog having lifted sufficiently to see our way out of the harbor, the anchor was weighed and we started at 8.20 a. m. Passing around Bald Head, we were soon abreast of a village of a dozen huts at the mouth of the small creek that connects Lake Moore with the sea. From the sea the hill to the rear of the village presented a beautiful green. Soon after passing the village, the fog again closed down and we sailed apparently through space, seeing nothing, until, in the afternoon, St. Lawrence Island was seen dimly looming up through the fog. At 5.15 p. m. anchor was let go, and after dinner Lieutenant Jarvis and Doctor Call and the interpreter and myself went ashore. After making a circuit of the village and ~~meeting~~ Conversing with several groups of the natives, I decided to locate the school building at the eastern end of the village, near the lake. Accordingly, stakes were driven for the guidance of the carpenter who was daily expected with the materials for the building which had been shipped on the schooner from San Francisco. Returning to the ship, Captain Healy bantered one of the Shamans, ~~who was visiting the ship,~~ to show his powers. He replied that he could do nothing on shipboard. So we proposed to accompany him on shore, the Captain making him a present of some powder, lead, and tobacco. With the rattling of a native drum and the monotonous H[illegible]i-yah-Hah chorus of women he pretended to suck from the flesh of Doctor Call a piece of sponge and a second time a piece of walrus hide. He then attempted to have two men strangle him with a rope, but could not make it work. An assistant Shaman then took up the performance, and held an inch board eighteen inches by three feet in size to his mouth by suction. He also allowed his hands to be manacled behind his back and then worked them through and in some way got the manacles off. It was rather a tame affair

At 2.15 on the morning of July 25th we again got under way, reaching Indian Point at 9.00 o'clock. The two interpreters that we had had with us for the last two weeks left the ship and returned home.

About noon we again got under way for the Arctic, returning from the Arctic on the 27th of August. During a dense fog at 9.00 o'clock in the morning we picked up three umiak loads of Siberians, and found that we were near Enchowan, on the Arctic Coast of Siberia, where we dropped anchor at 10.30 a. m. Lieutenant Jarvis and Doctor Call were sent ashore to visit the herd, and the next day four deer were delivered to us on board the ship. A large number were offered us, but having failed in procuring herders, and having no place ready to receive the deer, and not knowing whether we could procure food such as they would eat, we thought it prudent to experiment first with the four. At 1.40 p. m., August 28th, 1891 the first reindeer was hoisted on board the ship; and thus one of the objections which we had found made, that reindeer could not be purchased alive, was answered by actually purchasing and receiving them. A second objection, that they could not be safely transported, remained to be decided. Anchor was weighed at 12.30, midnight, and at 4.30 on the morning of the 29th we anchored at Whalen. Landing being bad, we got under way at 7.20, passing through Bering Straits at noon, and at 3.30 p. m. anchored off Cape Prince of Wales. Not wishing to carry our trade goods back to San Francisco, I consigned a number of them to Messrs. Lopp and Thornton for safe keeping until the following year. During the night, the sea becoming rough, the Captain stopped the landing of goods until the morning of the 30th, when they were safely landed. At 9.20 on the morning of the 30th we again got under way, going to St. Michael, and returning to Indian Point, Siberia, on the 7th of September, where we anchored at 9.15 a. m. At 4.35 the next morning, having taken on board Koharri, the leading deer-man at the village, and two interpreters, we got under way for Senavine Straits. At 5.45 we passed Cape Mertens, a high, steep mountain, with three summits, 1,014 feet high. This cape forms the southern limit of Tche[illegible]tchtkouyoum Bay. At 6.12 a. m. we passed between Nooneangan, a small rocky islet rising perpendicularly from the sea eighty feet, then sloping up to an elevation of 383 feet, and Tchirklook, an island six by three miles in extent and crowned with a number of peaks ranging from 500 to 1,800 feet high. Rounding the northeastern end of this island, we steamed through Yerguine Pass and at 7.13 a. m. entered Senavine Straits. These straits are a body of water thirty miles long and from one-half mile to six miles wide, lying between the mainland on the west and the Arakamtchatchene and Tchirklook Islands on the east. The opening had been noticed by Bering, Cook, and Sarytscheff, but Captain Lutke was the first to explore it. It was named after his ship. At 7.28 a. m. we were rounding Cape Paguelune, the southwest point of Arakumtchethen Island. This island is sixteen by eight miles in extent and contains several small native settlements. It has several high peaks, the greatest elevation of which is Tinmai, 1,809 feet high. A southeast storm setting in, at 8.30 a. m. the Captain turned southward and at 10.30 anchored in Glasenapp Harbor, under Cape Yerguine, for shelter ~~from a strong northeast gale~~. The harbor is well sheltered from all winds and sea and convenient for procuring water, quite a blessing in this region. Glad enough were we to find safe anchorage here from the storm and rough water in ~~[illegible]~~ Senavine Straits.

While lying here, some five or six natives boarded the vessel. They had hardly landed on deck before they began their incessant pleading for "Kow-Kow" (bread). A bucket of bread was given them and a shelter from the storm proffered, if they desired to remain with us. The Captain engaged them to gather reindeer moss for the animals he had on board. These natives embraced the opportunity readily, to earn a few b~~y~~iscuits of hard bread. Having gone ashore, they returned in a very short space of time with a dozen well-filled sacks of reindeer moss. Understanding that the island was well covered with reindeer food, the Captain made inquiry of the interpreters why these natives did not have reindeer. He was given the following rather romantic narrative of these now poor, miserable, half-starved people and outcasts from the Eskimo and neighboring tribes.

"A very long time ago, before my father was a boy, the people on this island had plenty of deer, more deer than we can count on our fingers and toes together--a heap more. In those days these people were never hungry. They did not steal then, either, but now they are always hungry, and if not sharply watched will steal plenty very quick."

The next question asked was, "How did they lose their deer, and why do they stay in a place that gives them so little to eat?"

"Well, before my father was a boy these people had plenty of deer. Yardgidigan, the chief, was a rich man, all the same as you (referring to the Captain). He wanted a wife. There were none on the island or in any of the neighboring settlements that came up to the requirements of this rich, fastidious, and powerful deer-man. Harnessing his ~~slickest~~ finest and fastest deer-team, he started on a

90

~~(205)~~

matrimonial , prospecting tour among the deer-men of the interior. A report being current that a deer-man named Omileuth, living far up in the mountanous region of Siberia, possessed a daughter of rare and wonderful beauty--that excelled in all the arts of making shoes and clothes and looking after the creature comforts of him who would be her husband--with whom none in Siberia could compare. He sought and found this wonderful woman and in due course of time was the successful wooer of many suitors. The nuptials were celebrated with great pomp and feasting by the girl's people, and the happy couple started for their future home, accompanied by a large herd of reindeer, the father's gift and the bride's dower. Bride, groom, and deer arrived home without accident, their journey having been one continued round ~~and the only incident was continual~~ of feasting. On the homeward journey the groom was so generous with his wife's property that at the very beginning of their married life a cloud of mistrust came over the bride ~~shadowed their future life~~. Among those who accompanied the bridal pair on their home journey were many of the rejected suitors. One, in particular, Te[illegible]isken, the chief of Marcus Bay, who (prior to the coming of the bridegroom) was the favored suitor and still was the maiden's choice. ~~until the father declared in favor of the successful rival~~, consumed with jealousy, he let no opportunity slip that gave the slightest chance of poisoning the young wife's mind against her husband. ~~They arrived home, again~~

Upon their arrival at the home of the groom the feast and dance, were again the order of the day. Wrestling and other athletic sports were indulged in far into the winter. Yardgidigan was proud of his beautiful wife. Being extremely happy and secure in his love, he heeded not the warnings to beware of his rival, Te[illegible]isken, chief of Marcus Bay. Te[illegible]isken lingered many months in the bridegroom's camp, enjoying every hospitality that a rich and happy husband could bestow. At length he took his departure, and the bridegroom awoke one morning to find that his wife of a few moons had disappeared with his friend and fellow-chief. Pursuit was immediately ordered and dreadful vengeance vowed upon the destroyer of his peace of mind and betrayer of his house and home. As swift as were the pursuers, swifter still was the flight of the guilty pair. Arriving at Marcus Bay, the pair were warmly welcomed ~~for the~~ by the villagers ~~people seemed to stand by~~ who upheld their chief and his guilty bride. To him they thought she rightfully belonged, by the right of love divine. The husband, through spies, discovered the state of things in the enemy's camp and knew that his vengeance must be sought by stealth. Long he watched, concealed near Te[illegible]isken's camp. At last the anxiously prayed for moment arrived. During the prevalence of one of those storms that only occur in the Arctic (and that seldom), he, with a stone in his hand and a knife between his teeth, sought the camp. Entering the house of his enemy, he was rendered still more furious by the sight of his beautiful and faithless bride lying in the embrace of his rival. ~~He buried his~~ Burying his knife deep into ~~his~~ the heart ~~and~~ of his deceiver he offered ~~the~~ him the greatest indignity that can be put upon an Eskimo--bit off his nose. Forcibly he carrying his faithless wife ~~and led~~ out of the house he took her back to his camp. Not until morning were the people of Marcus Bay aware of the tragedy that had been enacted in their midst. Pursuit and retaliation were ordered. The son of the murdered chief headed the party. The wronged husband having tarried too long near his enemy's camp for vengeance, had so exhausted his supplies of men and beasts as to render him able to make but short stages homeward and to offer slight resistance if attacked. This weakened condition of Yardyidigan's camp was made known to the son of Te[illegible]isken by the faithless wife, who promised at a certain day and designated place to make her lord and master drunk and stupified from "toad-stool" wine. This she did. And when the followers of her husband were lying drunk ~~stupified from the effects of the "toad-stool" wine,~~ at a given signal from her the whole encampment were put to death and the faithless and cruel woman led back to Marcus Bay amid great rejoicing and as the bride of her paramour's son. Now was planned the extermination of the colony on that island. They had not heard of Tardgidigan, their chief's, fate. So under disguise the Marcus Bay people entered their village, killed most of their people, drove away

93
(~~[illegible]~~)

every deer, and razed their housed to the ground. Purposely they spared a few lives, upon whom the shaman (native priest) pronounced ~~an~~ a fearful anathema ~~more terrible if possible than that~~ of ~~excommunication against Catholics.~~

This happened many generations ago. Yet the people dare not and will not, for fear of a similar fate, imperil their hopes for present and future happiness by associating with these poor, wretched outcasts, accursed by the shaman perhaps a hundred years or more ago. So from affluence and plenty they and their offspring have been reduced to want and misery, and will endure until they shall cease to exist--on account of the perfidy of a woman, who, by her beauty and sophistry, prejudiced priests and populace against her outraged and lawful husband and his people, making right appear wrong and wrong right.

After the interpreters ~~After Beer and Jackson~~ had completed their story ~~the yarn~~ both in a breath remarked, "Captain, that is hard luck--before, plenty; now, all the time hungry."

The storm having somewhat abated, on September 9th we again
got under way about 11.00 o'clock. Steaming ~~by~~ up Senavine
Starits, at 1.30 we came to anchor off Cape Yagnakinone, Sibe-
ria, where the Kaharri and his party were sent ashore for deer
On the following day, the sea becoming rough, we returned to
Glasenapp Harbor for refuge. The storm ~~having somewhat abated~~ about abating

on the 12th of September, at 5.15 a. m., anchor was weighed and we again started for Cape Yagnakinone. There we secured twelve additional reindeer. Early on the morning of September 13th the natives were sent ashore, and at 9.00 a. m. we got under way for Unalaska, where we arrived on the 17th of September.

On the 21st of September seven of the reindeer were put ashore on Unalaska Island, and the other nine on a Amcknak Island, in charge of Mr. Ney B. Anthony, U. S. deputy marshal.

Thus, the results of the investigations and work for 1891, with regard to reindeer, were: 1, the cultivation of the good-will of the Siberians, and foundations laid for future purchases; 2, the actual purchase of sixteen reindeer; 3, the proving, by actual experience, that reindeer can be transported with the same facility as other domestic cattle; thesixteen in charge having been safely loaded, kept on shipboard for three weeks, and landed in good condition a thousand miles away.

It having been proved by experience that ~~domestic~~ Reindeer can be purchased and transported, ~~all further~~ the general introduction of domestic ~~cattle~~ Reindeer into Alaska becomes a mere question of time and money -

Continued on page 333.

April 26 3.

Mrs. Sara T. Kinney,
#1164 Chapel St. New Haven, Conn.

My dear Friend:

Yours of the 19th via Carlisle is received. I am very glad to hear from you again as I had lost your address after you left Hartford. I enclose you my check for $190, the rental money received from the cottages at Sitka.

There is no one at Sitka at present who takes an interest in keeping the young men stirred up on the subject, consequently they are very remiss in paying their indebtedness. I am not certain whether more than three of the cottages built by your Soc are now occupied, and of these I think only one has paid anything.

I think that when I have a little money ahead myself I shall pay up your association myself as fast as I can, as I feel under obligations, having borrowed the money.

Until yoi hear to the contrary, my address is the Bureau of Education.

It gives me pleasure to send you a copy of my school and reindeer report.

Very truly yours,

Sheldon Jackson

Please send me a receipt for the $190.

Apr 26 3

Miss Cassia Patton

Dear Friend. The Rev W. W. Warne of Haines. Alaska sends me a bill of $100 for Curios, Collected for Chicago & turned into the Sitka Museum -. Please write me at Unalaska & let me know if anything was received from Chilcat and about how much? I am very sorry that we could not have had the new Museum this summer. I think we will have it next season without fail. The Curios received from Unalaska, had better be opened & repacked & piled up in the boxes until we have sufficient room to open them out for display

You ~~will~~ and your sister will be reappointed next year -

Kind regards to the friends

Very Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

April 26th 3

Rev W. W. Warne
Haines Alaska

Dear Brother Yours of the 11th is received
I am very sorry that you have been kept waiting for your money. Either I did not know that you had sent any curios or in the press of other matters, it had entirely slipped my memory. Over a year ago I gave up attempting an educational exhibit from Alaska, as the Government would not allow sufficient money. The collections that had already been made by the teachers I took off their hands, paid for them out of my own pocket & sent them to Sitka Museum. Please mail me at Unalaska Alaska, a list of the curios sent with a receipted bill for the same. Also let me know just how they were directed. Please write Miss Cassia Patton. Sitka. Secretary of the Alaskan Society of Natural History & Ethnology to see if they were ever received. I greatly regret that I did not know of this sooner. I am glad to hear good accounts of your station. The Lord bless you & yours Kind regards to Mrs Warne. Your Brother
Sheldon Jackson

April 26th 3

Mr C. V. Banta
Cashier Merchants Natl Bk
New York

Dear Sir

Enclosed find Check No 9 Home

Missions Presn Ch for	300.00
Ditto No 24 — — — —	20.00
& Check no 27357 of Natl Bk Commerce Seattle to Chemical Natl Bk New York	83.50
	$403.50

Please place the Amount to my Credit on your books —

Very Truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

April 26 3

Dear Bro Docking

Yours of the 17th is rec^{d} Enclosed find my Check for $\$144\frac{76}{100}$. Please receipt enclosed bills & mail them to me "Care of U.S. R.M.S. Bear. Seattle. Wash" I regret keeping you out of your money so long. When I first came home, I did not know where to address you & since finding your address I have been sick much of the time & my work is behind hand - The money is paid by myself not by Mrs Shepard or any one else -.

I am very sorry to hear that Mrs Docking is not well. Please remember me very kindly to her -

Your Bro in Christ

Sheldon Jackson

Mrs. Margaret V. Shepard,
2 West Fifty-second St. New York.

My dear Friend:

I now expect to start for the Arctic Ocean and Siberia between the 6th and 12th of May, and unless you wish specially to have an interview, I do not expect to be in New York again this spring.

A few weeks ago I went to Carlisle to see Florence Wells and Flora Campbell. They are doing much better than they did at Clarion and Oswego.

If convenient, please send me a check for $500. which I will send to Captain Pratt, who is in charge of the school. This sum will pay the teaching, books, board and clothes of the two girls from January 1st to December 31, 1893.

Olga Hilton received the $120 which you sent her on Dec. 24th. 1892; that amount pays her board bill until June 30, 1893. You can either now send me a check for $120 for her board bill from July 1st to Dec. 31, 1893, or make a memorandum of it and next June send the money direct to her. I think she has made sufficient progress to take proper care of her money. I do not know what arrangements have been made by Miss Pettee for Olga's clothing. Olga is making good progress in her studies and is a growing Christian. She is active in the Young People's Christian Endeavor Society of the Presbyterian Church of Oswego.

I presume Miss Pettee keeps you posted with regard to Blanche. In 1890, when I was establishing the schools at Point Barrow and other places among the Eskimo, the Missionary Society of the Reformed Episcopal Church agreed to start a school on St. Lawrence Island, just south of Bering Straits. In 1891 they erected the mission buildings at an expense of $3000, of which the government paid $1000 and the Reformed Episcopalians $2000. Failing to secure a suitable teacher, they locked up the building and left the people without a missionary. Last year when I visited the island the earnest pleadings of the people for a teacher were very touching. (I send you a photograph of the schoolhouse and some of the people).

If I can raise $2000 and purchase the schoolhouse from the Reformed Episcopalians, I can send a Christian teacher there at government expense.

Consequently, a few weeks ago I wrote Mrs. Thaw of Pittsburg asking her for one half of the amount $1000), stating that I would present the case to you for the other half. She replied under date of April 10th as follows agreeing to give $1000:-

"Dear Doctor Jackson:

I sent you a telegram on my arrival home. As it turned out it was much better that you were prevented from going to Lakewood, as we found the weather rather disagreeable, cold and dusty. I was much interested in what you wrote of the St. Lawrence Island, and shall be very glad to assume half the cost of the purchase you refer to. I need hardly say that it will give me peculiar satisfaction to divide the responsibility with Mrs. Shepard. The circumstances connected with the death of her husband and of Mr. Thaw were in some respects so similar. Each was separated from his family at the time, and the news of the death was the first intimation to either of us that anything was wrong."

If I am able to purchase the building in this way, I will give it to our Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions at 53 Fifth Ave.

The village is only forty miles from Siberia, and if the gospel takes root in the hearts of these poor people, they will cross over to Siberia and take the gospel to the tens of thousands of that region, where the Russian government will not allow white missionaries to work. So that I look upon it as a field of extreme destitution on the one hand, and of great promise on the other: and the whole question of giving this village of three or four hundred immortal souls a chance to be saved or of leaving them to destruction is a question of this $2000 for the building. When the building is secured, I can put a Christian teacher there at government expense.

As said before, Mrs. Thaw gives $1000. Will it be convenient for you to give the other $1000?

When you have time, please give it prayerful consideration and let me know your answer.

If you prefer a personal conference on these matters, please let me know and I will come over to New York any hour and day you may designate.

Tomorrow I hope to find time to write you with regard to another building at Sitka. But as this latter can not be built before 1 894, it will need no money before next winter.

With kind regards to your children, I remain

Your sympathizing friend

Sheldon Jackson

April 29 3.

Mrs. Margaret V. Shepard,
# 2 West Fifty-second St., New York City, N.Y.

My dear Friend:

In 1887 during your visit to Sitka, Mr. Shepard was so impressed with the flimsy character of the wooden buildings and with the abundance of building stone all around, that he wanted to know why I did not build stone houses and teach the natives how to do the same. I replied that it was too expensive.

He then said that if I would put up a stone house so that the natives could see how much more substantial they were than wood, that he would help me, leaving the impression on my mind that he would furnish the money.

At that time there was no special building needed that it was convenient to build of stone, and so the matter of a stone building was deferred until such a time as one would be very much needed. That time has now come.

During the same visit you remember that your husband, also Prof. Gilman, President of Johns Hopkins University, and U.S. Senator Farwell of Chicago wanted to know why we did not start an Alaskan Academy of Sciences. I told them that we had no scientists living among us for leaders. They replied that made no difference, as we could form a society and at lease make a collection of the curios of the country that were now being bought up and carried away by the tourists: that in a few years there would be nothing left to show the coming generations of natives how their fathers lived.

Your husband said so much about it that I agreed to start such a society, which I did a few weeks after. To encourage me he made himself and your son, Elliott F. Shepard Jr., both charter members of the society, paying the initiation fee in advance.

During the six years that have intervened, on every trip I have given much attention to collecting for the museum, until now we have several thousand specimens that could not be replaced for $50000. They are now housed in a wooden building between the school hospital and the girls' dormitory. But the building is too small for the collection, and being of wood is liable to take fire and burn up. The time has come when we need a fire proof building built of stone and iron.

The society has been writing me for some months about it. and I was intending to write your husband and tell him that the time had come when we needed the stone building which he was ready to build for us in 1887, and asking if it would still be convenient for him to furnish the money.

Just then I was taken sick with bilious fever. As soon as I was well enough and before I could sit up I sent for my assistant to come to my sick-room, with the purpose of dictating through him a letter to Colonel Shepard. When he came, he brought with him the morning papers with the sad news of death, and I was too late with my application.

But as you have been equally interested with your late husband in all Alaskan matters, I feel sure that in deference to his plans, and now as a tribute of affection to him you will feel disposed to go on with the building.

A small stone and iron building without show cases will cost from five to six thousand dollars. But if you feel disposed to set aside ten thousand dollars, I can build a much more roomy building and equip it with show cases complete.

No money will be needed until next winter, when I would like about $3,000 for purchasing the material and paying freight on it to Sitka, and the balance will be needed in the summer of 1894 as the building goes up.

But while no money is needed before next winter, yet when you find time to consider it, I wish you would write me before May 6th and let me know how much you are willing to pledge for the building. When I know that, then I can send word to Sitka and have the school boys clear the site of stumps and grade it, also commence this season gathering together the stones for the walls of the building.

Next season, if life is spared, I hope to go to Sitka and superintend the erection of the building in person.

With your permission, I would like to place a tablet in the walls to the effect that this building was erected as a memorial of the late Col. Elliott F. Shepard, one of the charter members of the Society. Thus the memory of your husband's world-wide sympathy and activities will be kept fragrant around the world from Sitka in Alaska to Tarsus in Asia Minor.

Such a stone and iron building ought to stand for hundreds of years and safely shelter an Ethnological and Natural History collection that will become more and more valuable as the years roll around.

When completed, the building, like the others at Sitka, will be the property of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions.

As I said in my letter yesterday. if you wish a personal conference, please set the time and day, and I will come over to New York to see you.

Hoping that this will meet your approval, I remain

Your sympathizing friend

Sheldon Jackson

May 1 3.

Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard,
2 West Fifty-second St. New York City, N.Y.

My dear Friend:

Yours of last Saturday containing check for the expense of the Alaskan girls at Carlisle is safely received. I will forward it at once to Captain Pratt, who is in great need of it.

In behalf of the perishing Eskimo at St. Lawrence Island I send you many thanks. The Lord is good in disposing you and Mrs. Thaw to provide for the building. It has been a great load on my mind for nearly two years. I hesitated about asking you, knowing that you have so many calls.

I have seen Dr. W. T. Harris, U.S. Commissioner of Education and he agrees that I shall send a Christian teacher there by the vessel leaving San Francisco the last of this month. When it is convenient therefore you may send me a check for the $1000, and I will get it all fixed up before I leave.

I enclose you a letter to my wife from Mrs. E. T. Throop Martin of Auburn, N.Y. It shows how wide-spread is the appreciation of Mr. Shepard.

Mrs. Martin is one of the most saintly and remarkable women in the United States.

With kind regards to your children, I am

Very truly yours,

Sheldon Jackson

May 1st 3

Mrs Mary C. Thaw
Pittsburg.

My dear Friend

The Cutter Bear has not yet left San Francisco, and I may have a few days longer at home -

It now looks as if I might be with you on the 10th and possibly as late as the 13th Will inform you as soon as I learn definitely.

Mrs Shepard pledges the other $1000. for the building at St Lawrence Island -

If convenient for you to send me your Check for that Amount, before I leave, I will be able to settle up the Whole matter at Once. Mr M. C. Cherry, of Whom I wrote you, has been Commissioned teacher. I have purchased & shipped the School supplies & Am pushing matters along as rapidly as possible.

Kind regards to your family

Sheldon Jackson

May 1st 3

Mr C. D. Eaton
New York

Dear Friend
I have raised $2000. to purchase the Mission School house and residence on St Lawrence Island Bering Sea erected by the Reformed Episcopalians & then abandoned -

When purchased I expect to lodge the title of the Building in the Home Board. Shall I pass the money through your hands? If so, I shall expect your return Check for the $2000 the day following the reception of mine as I want to close the matter all up before I leave Washington.

The government will send & support a Christian teacher there. this year.

The only benefit of the exchange of Checks will be to puzzle the aggregate of the Woman's receipts. If you will need to delay to get a vote of the Board, ~~there will not be time~~. before returning the $2000 to me, there will not be time.

I enclose you letter of Mr McLellan in Which you see they have blundered again and Shipped all the lumber to Point Barrow - There may be a few things we would not have taken. but as long as it is Shipped, I think you had better accept it. It will all come into good play at Pt Barrow sooner or later. Will you write Capt Knowles that it is all right, or Shall I? Let me hear from you concerning it at once.

Have received no answer Concerning the Amount of Board you are willing to pay While at the Assembly.

Very truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

May 3 3

Minnesota Loan & Trust Co-
Minneapolis

Sirs

Yours of April 29th enclosing Ebert's Interest ($35.) to my wife is safely received-

She has no objection to extending the time of his loan two or more months.

Very Respectfully Yours
Sheldon Jackson

May 3 3

Mrs Margaret V Shepard
New York.

My dear Friend

Yours of yesterday With Check for $1000 is safely received And I again send you many thanks for the same. I send it off this mail On its errand of love and Mercy.

I also enclose you letter and receipt from Captain Pratt.

I hope when I return east next Winter, you will feel as if you could do something for the Museum building

Again thanking you for all you have done for Alaska. I remain

Very respectfully Yours
Sheldon Jackson

The establishment of schools and the commencement of the introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska are adding largely to the importance of the annual cruise of the U. S. R. M. S. "Bear" in Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean.

These schools and mission stations, with their large and increasing property interests, beyond the protection and reach of the courts of the Territory, are dependent upon the protecting influence exerted by the annual visit of the revenue cutter.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

I. The recent act of Congress, entitled "An Act to repeal timber culture laws and for other purposes", approved March 3rd, 1891, makes provision for the incorporation of villages in Alaska.

Under the provisions of this Act the citizens of Sitka and Juneau are taking steps to incorporate.

As incorporation will enable them to levy and collect taxes for school purposes, I respectfully recommend that when a village incorporates, the white school of the place be turned over to the care of the School Trustees that may be elected for that purpose, and that at least one-half of the expenses of the school shall be borne by the village.

II. I renew the recommendation of former years for some provision for securing a more regular attendance of pupils.

III. With the gradual opening up of Alaska, it becomes increasingly important that the law creating agricultural colleges and experiment stations should be extended to it.

I remain,

With great respect,

Yours truly,

Sheldon Jackson

Gen. Ag't of Education in Alaska.

May 4 3.

Mr. J. B. Roberts,

415 Montgomery St. San Francisco, Cal.

Dear Sir:

A letter from Captain Healy informs me that Mr. M. O. Cherry, formerly missionary on the Yukon River and teacher under appointment to St. Lawrence Island, last fall while passing through San Francisco made some derogatory remarks, accusing me of trading and perhaps other things. I wish you would frankly and confidentially write me just what Mr. Cherry did say concerning myself, as far as you can remember, and with what spirit he said it.

I may or may not ask for an explanation from him. I shall consider your letter as written in confidence to me and shall not show it to anyone, and if you wish it, will not use your name in connection with it, but I would like as definite information as you can give me.

Please address me C/o the Revenue Cutter "Bear", Seattle, Washington.

I sent you, as you requested, a package of my reports.

Very truly yours,

Sheldon Jackson

H.

May 5 3.

Mr. O. D. Eaton,
# 53 Fifth Ave. New York, N.Y.

Dear Brother:

Yours of yesterday with check for $2000 for St. Lawrence Island is received, and I have written the Reformed Episcopalian Missionary Society to make the Board a quit claim deed.

I have just had a letter from Mrs. Thaw, a copy of which I enclose, and find that by sending her check to you direct. I am out $1000 on the transaction.

As she had promised me three weeks ago to give $1000 for St. Lawrence Island and to send the same to me direct. in order to save time I anticipated the reception of the money and advanced the $1000 for her-- $1000 from her and $1000 from Mrs. Shepard, making the $2000.

Please, therefore, send your check to me for the $1000 which Mrs. Thaw has sent you, and which I had already paid for her.

I am glad to say that I do not have to leave before the 12th.

Respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

COPY.

Pittsburg, May 4, 1893.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D.D.,

Dear Sir:

I have directed Mr. Semple to send the draft for $1,000 to Mr. O. D. Eaton direct. It is easier to do all this through the Board is it not ? Then if not completed when you must go, all is safe.

I have told him it is all done through yourself. It is a great and peculiar satisfaction to me to be a joint purchaser of a post of so much importance and such a unique position as the one on St. Lawrence Island.

Yours truly

M. C. THAW.

May 5th 3

Mrs Mary C. Thaw
Pittsburg Pa

Dear Friend
Yours of yesterday is received. In order to save time I had advanced the $1000 expected from you and sent it to Mr C. D. Eaton on the 3rd of May and he has returned me his check for the same, which I have already sent the Reformed Episcopal Missionary Society for the purchase of the building. As I had already paid the Mission Board $1000 for you, I have written Mr C. D. Eaton by this mail asking him to return $1000 to me.

The U.S. R. M. S. "Bear" left San Francisco May 2. Consequently I will leave here on the evening of May 12th reaching Pittsburgh about noon on Saturday the 13th

I will bring the Stereoptican Slides with me and give an address with them Saturday evening in the lecture room

of the Church as you suggest –
On Sabbath I can make a missionary address either Morning or Evening as Dr Kander may prefer.

Please ask some young man of his Church to hire a lantern, screen & the operator for Saturday Evening, as I will have only the slides –

Very respectfully yours
Sheldon Jackson

Washington D.C. Sept 25. 3

Mr C. T. Bauta
Cashier Merchants National Bank
New York -

Dear Sir

Enclosed find Check for $400, which place to my Credit on the books of your bank - If any of my Checks were protested during the Summer, please let me know which they were. In another letter I send you my bank book for writing up.

When written up, please mail to me at U.S. Bureau of Education. Washington D.C.

Very Truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

K. H.

Oct. 5th [illegible] 3

Miss Cassia Patton,

Sitka, Alaska:

My Dear Miss Patton,-

If it meets with your approval and Mr. Peckinpaugh's, suppose you write an official letter, signed by the President and Secretary, and if there is to be a meeting of the society, have the letter indorsed by the society and send to the Hon. Wm. T. Harris, Washington, D. C., a letter to this general effect:

"Dear Sir:

The Alaskan Society of Natural History and Ethnology, incorporated under the laws of Oregon in the spring of 1888, is gathering, for the use of the teachers of the schools and the Territorial officials, a reference and consulting library. The Secretaries of the several Departments of the Government at Washington and the Heads of a number of the Bureaus very kindly last winter sent us such back numbers of their Reports and other publications as they had on hand. We understand that the Principals of the city schools and the State Superintendents of Public Instruction are accustomed to send you several copies of their annual Reports. It would be a very great assistance to us if you would ~~try in all of your collections~~ direct one of your clerks to make such a selection of the duplicated reports in your possession, as may seem expedient to you, and have them mailed to us. This is the only library of the kind in the Territory of Alaska and probably the only one north of the Government library at Victoria, B. C. Any assistance that you can render us in this direction will be fully appreciated and directly tend to help the cause of education in this far off region.

By order of the Society,

Yours respectfully,"

Miss Cassia Patton, 2.

I think it would also be well to address a letter of thanks to Capt. ~~W.~~ M. A. Healy, U. S. R. M., Navy Pay Office, San Francisco, Cal., and if you see fit it can be thrown into a statement something like this:

> "Dear Sir:
>
> The Alaskan Society of Natural History and Ethnology desire ~~me~~ to express their thanks to you for the assistance that you so kindly rendered to Dr. Sheldon Jackson in his collections for our museum, and also for your kindness in transporting the same. From the trouble and annoyance that such a collection must make on ship-board, we more and more appreciate your great kindness and consideration in the matter, and we wish that you should know that we hold your work in the very highest esteem.
>
> By order of the Society,
>
> Very respectfully,"

It will also be well to give copies of the "Alaskan" containing the donations of Mrs. Tuck and others, and send them, so far as you can, a marked copy.

If the Captain of the Pinta is able to get that cannon up, please notify him.

Hoping that school matters are moving encouragingly, I remain,

Respectfully,

Sheldon Jackson

P. S. If you should have any vacancies in the Board of Managers and Executive Committee, of A. S. of N H & E I think it would be wise to add Gov. Shakeley and Mr. or Mrs. Brady. Perhaps a good committee would be, Judge Peckinpaugh, Mr. Frobese, yourself, Miss Fannie Willard, Judge Brady, and Mr. Austin.

K. H.

Oct. 5th 3

Rev. Jno. G. Brady,
Sitka, Alaska.

My Dear Sir,-

If you find ~~a minister~~ one of the Presbyterian Ministers of the Territory in Sitka at any time, will you go with him to Mr. Austin's and resolve yourselves into a called meeting of the Presbytery? Have a letter of dismissal for Rev S. H. King from the Presbytery of Alaska to the Presbytery of Des Moines prepared and mail the same to me at Washington. If there is ~~any~~ no prospect of getting a quorum of three together this winter, perhaps you had better write a letter to Rev Mr. Jones at Killisnoo and the Rev. Mr. Willard at Juneau, asking them if they have any objections to ~~the~~ a letter being given to Mr. King, and if they have not, you can take the authority of making one out and signing it as stated clerk.

Mrs. ~~Jones~~ Jackson received Mrs. Brady's letter and was glad to hear from you.

Hoping you are all well, I remain,

Respectfully yours,

Sheldon Jackson

Oct 19 3

Messrs Cochran & Walsh

Dear Sirs

Yours of the 16th containing check for $87.50 the Underwood interest to Mary V. Jackson was safely received. Thanks.

I enclose you the Beard Mortgage note for foreclosure. The other papers in the case must be among your files —

Very Truly Yours —

Sheldon Jackson

Oct 19th 3

My dear Mrs Thornton

Your telegram and letter have both been received and would have been answered at once only I did not know what to write.

The sympathy of the warmest friends at such a time seem so inadequate to meet the cravings of a stricken heart!

My only comfort is in the thought that your husband fell at the post of duty & honor, and that you are sustained by that Savior in whom you have so long trusted. He that won your heart and service, will not now leave or forsake you - The severer our trial, the closer He will be to us -

Your great sorrow has turned the attention of many to you and hundreds of earnest prayers are being offered for your comfort & welfare -

I greatly regret that I could not

2

have met you while you were in New York -
When you get rested, I will be glad
to have a full account of the whole
case. If you expect to furnish such
an account to the A. M. A. you need
not trouble to make me a copy, as
Dr Strieby will have a copy made
for me -

With earnest prayer for your
welfare I remain
Your sympathising friend
Sheldon Jackson

Will you let me know, whether the driv[illegible] was acting under orders and whether his act meets with your approval

While on the subject I may as well call your attention to the want of connections at the Lafayette Statue Corner

I have been using the Herdic regularly morning & evening. The connections were so bad, that I concluded to keep tally. During the past month I have made close connections 4 times (not counting last night, when I was put off) Again & again when the F. St. line has been opposite (or nearly 50) the Attorney General's Office, the Boundary line has started North. leaving us to stand for the several minutes between coaches.

Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

Oct 20th 3

Mr Samuel G. Eberley
Supt Herdic Phaeton Co

Dear Sir

Yesterday afternoon about 5.10 O'Clock I was in a Herdic coming east from the War Department

As we got opposite the Lafayette Statue Herdic No 52 on the Boundary line, which I wished to take, Started. If it had delayed a minute or less the Ave Herdic would have been at the Station.

Seeing that I was about to lose Connections, I sprang from the Ave Herdic And reached the Boundary Herdic (No 52) before it had reached Mrs Blaine's house

The driver although he saw me run from the Ave. Herdic (as did some of the passengers) & although I assured him that I had paid my fare on the Ave Herdic, yet put me off, because I would not pay the second time on the same trip.

Oct 24th 3

Messrs Cochran & Walsh

Dear Sirs

In preparing to deposit Checks in bank this A.M. I find yours No 11832. Oct 3rd to Mary V. Jackson for $87 50 and also No 11884. Oct 16 to Sheldon Jackson for $87 50/100.

As this is the amount of interest due Oct 18 on the two Underwood Coupon Notes. I have thought that perhaps inadvertently you have forwarded us the same interest twice. How is it. Which one is the Underwood interest? And where is the other from?

Very Truly Yours

Sheldon Jackson

COPY.

2106 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia,
Feb. 4, 1891.

My dear Dr. Jackson:

I have written to a number of the Congressmen whose names you gave me, with regard to House Resolution 258. I sincerely trust the resolution will pass.

I have also informed Rev. Mr. Tracy, West Philadelphia, of your readiness to address his people on the 24th or 25th instant. I suppose you will hear from him.

Mr. Francis has offered himself for Alaska. The Board, however, has not yet accepted him.

Dr. Dennis' wife, I think, will prevent his acceptance, as she is an invalid.

Our Committee are hoping to settle finally as to the locality in Alaska, without much more delay.

Earnestly yours in Christ,

(Signed) Wm. R. Nicholson.

(COPY)

Pittsburgh, Pa.,
May 14th, 1893.

Dear Dr. Jackson, -

Accept the enclosed, to be used in any way you please. It goes with the highest appreciation of your great work. I can express in no adequate way how your self-denying course impresses me.

With earnest wishes for your safety and health and return to your home, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) M. C. Thaw.

(COPY)

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.

Secretary's Office. April 7th, 1891.

Gov. Lyman E. Knapp,

Sitka, Alaska:

Sir,-

By direction of the President, I have to request that no license for the sale of intoxicating liquor be issued in the Territory of Alaska, and that any action favoring such issue you will please explain to this Department without delay.

(Signed) J. W. Noble, Secretary.

(COPY)

West Randolph,
Orange Co.,
Vermont,
Dec. 30th, 1891.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,
Washington, D. C.;

Dear Sir,-

Seeing in the paper a bill for granting license to Alaska, introduced by Senator Dolph on the 16th, I pen you a line, hoping that, as you are interested so thoroughly in the Territory, you will be able to show the harm that must result from it to all the native settlements throughout the Territory. And, as far as I know, there is no call for license anywhere in the Territory, with the exception of a few of the towns about Sitka, and I know that no worse thing could happen to the people in the Kadiak district than the license to sell liquor. As you know, we have only one deputy marshall in all that region and one justice of the peace and no jail, and, so sure as this act is passed, every little craft that can be got yo carry a keg of whiskey will be running from town to town selling to natives as well as to white men, and in a very few years it will be a question either for the Government to support the natives, or let them starve, and I trust that if our Government can do nothing better it will not insist in forcing this uncalled for evil upon us.

Excuse this liberty, but, as I have been a resident of Kaliak for the last twelve years, I felt that I must call your attention to this matter.

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) M. L. Washburn.

(COPY)

Douglas, Alaska,
March 20th, 1892.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,

Dear Sir:

It has been with considerable anxiety that the missionaries of Alaska view the pending legislation in regard to our liquor laws.

This country most surely does not need more whiskey, but, rather, less.

It is heart-rending at the present status, but surely an increase in the consumption of smuggled whiskey will not lessen crime or raise the tone of society. What we need evidently is an iron hand to enforce the present liquor laws, with probably more enactments to more clearly define positions, conditions, requirements, etc., on various other subjects outside the liquor business. It is reasonable to suppose that if the General Government would apply half the sum of the present expenses, outside of salaries, toward a successful expulsion of intoxicants from the Territory; there would soon be a more respectable state of things existing. This could only be done by providing three or four steam launches to ply the channels, having them manned by conscientious officials, including revenue officers, with authority to search every sloop or vessel coming within range. These small steam vessels would not cost over $2,500.00 or $3,000.00 each, and no doubt would largely pay for themselves by collecting duties on smuggled goods, as well as save expenses in our mock courts of justice.

I had quite an interview with deputy U. S. marshall Harry Boursinlast evening in regard to various topics of interest to one living in Alaska. He remarked that to find an Indian that did not indulge in strong drink would be to find one that could be relied on in most every way, and that one that drank was capable of committing any crime. This being true, and I do not doubt it, the big thing for the bettering of the natives is to pulverize the rum traffic, and, second, somehow to bring the law to bear on the almost universal prostitution going on among them. It is very discouraging to see the bright girls coming out of the mission homes and tarining schools only to soon lead lives of open shame. At the end of two more years, some of our girls will leave the home here to try life's battle on the beach. That they will prove too weak to resist the incursions of some vile white men will only verify the history of past events.

Mr. Boursin tells me that he thinks that the murderer of Mr.

Edwards and the two natives will be held answrable to the charge of manslaughter. The evidence is clear that Campbell and Elliott had whiskey on board their sloop, and also that Mr. Edwards saw his Indians drinking whiskey, and that he did not lay hands on the two men until these facts were fully ascertained, and in proceeding to tie the men and secure the cargo of smuggled whiskey he was acting entirely within the boundary of the law as a law-abiding citizen, and his obligations as such to uphold the requirements of the law. Therefore, it seems strange that Campbell should be held for such a charge when the evidence is perfectly clear that there was a triple murder committed to cover up and prevent detection in crime already existing. It was my privilege to visit the scene of the tragedy. Upon receiving he news of the murder from Sitka Jan. 24th, I immediately chartered the "Yukon" to go down to Kake. I felt that this was due the memory of Charles H. Edwards, not only because of his connections with the Quaker Church, but because of his worth as a man, and because of the responsible position the Government had placed him in.

If missionaries and Government educators do not stand by one another's interests, no one else here will. It was not my privilege to be acquainted with Mr. Edwards, but I was lokking forward with considerable pleasure to an expected meeting with him this coming summer.

I presume you have received notice from the local board here of my application for the position of teacher in school no. 2. I only had a minute or two in which to write you, as the steamboat was just ready to start.

I feel that the knowledge gained in the past five months will be of some advantage to the school in the event that the appointment should come to me. We have labored under very peculiar circumstances all winter, which is to be hoped we will not have to undergo another time.

Mrs. Willard has taken a much needed vacation and is now in Illinois visiting relatives. Mr. Willard has been in quite poor health, but is now feeling much better. He placed himself under my care professionally about three weeks age. I think he will be all right in a short time.

Yours truly,

(Signed) J. E. Connett, M. D.

(COPY)

Seattle, Wash.,

March 21st, 1892.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D.,

Washington, D. C.;

Dear Sir,-

I received your valued favor of the 9th inst. last Saturday and replied by wire, asking you to confer fully with Senator Mitchell. When I sent the dispatch I assumed that the Senator had perused a letter I had sent to Washington from Alaska, under date of Feb. 6th, but from a letter I received from him this A. M., under date of the 12th inst., I learned that he has not even seen the letter I refer to.

It appears to me now that you are both in the dark, so far as the information I can furnish is concerned. I regret this very much, as it is absolutely necessary for success that we have all the light that can be turned upon the affairs of Alaska. My department is only concerned about the revenue, leaving to the Department of Justice the administration of the law--and such an awful travesty as it is.

Of course there can be no success without the united effort and earnest union of officers and good citizens to that end. The horribly degrading conduct of those vicious characters is a blot upon our moral character as a nation and a shame to the civilized world.

When it gets so far that a deputy marshall of the United States can act as a guard of honor for squaw dance-houses and use his official power to run the Indian men away from the saloons while there wives and daughters are kept there for the purposes of prostitution and drunkenness, can we wonder that no one respects the law? And when the assistant district attorney can sit as deputy collector of internal revenue, and have a man come before him and solemnly swear that he is engaged in selling liquors at retail, after which oath he pays to the attorney or collector or both the sum of $25.00, as internal revenue tax, knowing that the low officers of the country will not trouble him, I would respectfully ask, has not the attorney become accessory before the fact and equally guilty with the principal?

The same attorney can sit and gamble day and night with the very men whom he is sworn to prosecute for violating the law. The district attorney certainly knows all these facts, and they must be known to the deputies of our Government, and why is it they cannot be changed? Our friends must be more aggressive, or there never can be any success for morals and decency in this country. I associated with those people there all this winter, in the most intimate manner, for the purpose of securing all the facts governing their course, and from this association I have learned all I want to know, and unless I can place them before the proper authorities in such a shape as to be of benefit to the success of law and morals, I can truly say it has been the most unprofitable period of my existence; and I would not, for any salary, go through another winter in their midst, and be powerless to curb the reign of filth and moral depravity that can be seen on every hand.

The moral sentiment of the country up there can only meet together and encourage one another to be strong and hope for a change. They can do nothing of a material nature to help it out.

By the power of liquor and greed, they can see one after another of their flock taken from them, and introduced first to the masquerade carnivals of lust; and then, forever farewell to morals for that nation.

The power and influence of education and example, used for years, become a hissing and a by-word forever.

Further, when they find an officer is trying to do his duty the ghouls make common cause against him, and his life and business interests are made so uncomfortable that he must sue for mercy and ever after lie dormant, or he will be forced to leave the country. To myself individually these are matters of but little consequence, as I will leave the service rather than return as a witness to such depravity and be powerless to enforce the law. But there is a higher claim upon me than can be found in this thought, and that claim leads me to hope and pray that our Government may arouse itself and force this curse from the land. This hope inspires me to write you, and extend whatever aid there is in my power to assist you in your herculean task, of arousing our Government to the necessity of making some decided move toward the end so devoutly to be prayed for.

If in any way I can assist you in this undertaking, I beg of you to command me.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) Samuel K. Johnson.

Special Inspector of Customs.

P. S.

Please do not use this publicly unless great benefit can be secured by such use. Write me here if I can serve you.

(COPY)

Juneau, Alaska,

March 24th, 1892.

Doctor Jackson:

Dear Brother,-

Mr. King and I have gotten up a sort of Presbytery. I wrote off on the typewriter some questions, and have sent them to different parties on the line of the steamer-route. Mr. King wrote off letters to accompany the same, which will be returned to us and forwarded to you, and will show the vote for salaries and for commissioner.

The town has had an election, running Mr. Heid and Mr. Olds for Trustees of the town of Juneau. I said I was going to write up the affair for you. Mr. Ward (who is with me, "batching") says he will write to Senator Mitchell. Mr. Heid is going to write to Dolph. He may also write to you; but, should he not, this is how the affair stands. Mr. Heid was persuaded to run in the election that was gotten up by a few of the people. Blackett and Coon had heard that Mr. Heid was favorably spoken of in Washington in regard to the matter, and they determined to fight him because of the action that Mr. Heid has taken in regard to the whiskey-smuggling business. So they put in a saloon-keeper, Olds, to contest with one Thorp, the butcher. At the last moment almost Mr. Heid was put in, and the election resulted: Olds, 62; Heid, 54. It is a known fact that the book-keeper for Nowells, who has charge of the business until Nowell's returns, threatened many men into voting against their wish or not voting at all, by saying that they would lose their standing with the company if they voted for Heid, etc. Other tricks wrre played, such as barring out water-front parties (who were all, with one exception, in favor of Heid). Think of such parties as Koehler and James not voting at all because of the Nowells threat, or rather the threat of the book-keeper.

After the election, Olds and a few others got on a big drunk. If this name is brought before the Secretary, I hope influence will be brought to bear to defeat its appointment, as we do not want law-breakers and smugglers of every description to hold our property in trust. There is upwards of two-thirds or three-fourths of the value of the town in favor of Mr. Heid as Trustee.

Fraternally,

(Signed) Eugene S. Willard.

(COPY)

Seattle, Wash.,

May 7th, 1892.

Sheldon Jackson, D. D.,

U. S. Gen. Ag't of Education, Alaska,

Washington, D. C.;

Sir,-

Your favor of April 1st was received some time ago, but, as I have had no news of special importance to communicate, I have deferred writing you. Matters have not changed for the better in Alaska since I last wrote you. On the contrary, they appear to have grown worse, if I can judge from the private advices I have received from there. I saw Capt. Harrington, U. S. A., in Portland the 1st inst., and he will do all he can to perpetuate the present condition of affairs up there . He comes around to assure the Department that Chas. H. Edwards was an immoral man, and was suffering from syphlitis at the time he was shot. So far as poor Edwards' private life goes, the law cannot ask questions concerning that, as he was not killed for debasing Indians. And so far as Capt. Harrington is concerned, I know he is not the kind of a man I would trust either publicly or privately, and he is so considered by all whom I know to be acquainted with him.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson, 2.

I received a letter this week from Dr. Connett, at Douglas Island, and the contents, I am satisfied, are the truth, which show us plainly the condition of affairs, that one is forced to consider Alaska outside of all law and decency. If nothing can be done to change such deeds of debauchery there, Alaska should be turned over to martial law, and some Mortimet should be placed in command, who can use the force that civil law certainly lacks in the premises. All my advices from there indicate a worse condition of affairs than ever. They are now doing all they can to prevent my stay in the service. The officers of the steamship company and their friends are making all kinds of charges to injure me, and, as my time expires this month, they think they can prevent any renewal of my appointment. But, be this as it may, I feel a strong desire to destroy the power of these vagabonds to control the affairs of Alaska, and, no matter what may happen to me, I hope you and your friends will continue and grow in strength until you can govern that country by good laws, enforced to the point whre crime and debauchery will be secret, instead of the ruling power of the land, as it is to-day.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) Sam. K. Johnson.

(COPY)

Sitka, Alaska,

Nov. 19th, 1892.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,

Bureau of Education,

Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

I will now reply briefly to some thoughts in yours of Oct. 26th and 31st.

First, a few words relating to Gov. Knapp's antagonism. When I reached Alaska in May last, Gov. Knapp in a private interview assured me that he was well pleased with my appointment both to the office of U. S. Commissioner and that of Local Superintendent of Schools. Our relations have been cordial; but I could read between the lines, and, although he said nothing to me against you, Judge Peckinpaugh, Hon. J. G. Brady, etc., yet I could see that the Governor was like a big boy "pouting".

Commissioner Sheakly visited the Juneau, Douglas, and Sitka schools in April, 1892, and had visited nearly all the schools twice a year. My Reports to your Department will show that I visited the Juneau and Sitka schools in June, 1892. Later, I sent a report of my visit to the schools at Metlakahtla.

Last week I again visited the Sitka schools. I have found all the teachers competent and doing excellent work. Columbus Day was observed at Wrangel, Juneau, and Sitka. I was present at Wrangel and addressed the school.

Prof. David Davies, of Juneau, had an excellent program of exercises, and the leading citizens took part in the celebration.

The teachers and pupils of the Sitka schools fairly outdid themselves on Columbus Day. The citizens entered into the spirit of the celebration with patriotic enthusiasm. Speeches were made by Judge Truitt, Judge Peckinpaugh, Hon. J. G. Brady, and Rev. Austin.

The spirited enthusiasm of the people on this occasion showed that they appreciate the school and the teachers.

The truth is, that Gov. Knapp permitted his private grievances to control his better judgment. For some reason he has taken offence at the General Agent of Education, has for some reason quarreled with the individual members of the local Board of Sitka, and does not feel well toward the teachers. You know that the Governor's family and the Brady-Patton family are not on speaking terms; hence the Governor's animosity to Miss Patton. But the local Board and a large percentage of the citizens are enthusiastic admirers of Miss Patton and her most excellent school. Indeed there is no discount on Miss Patton and her school methods and management.

But if personal matters keep the Governor from ever visiting the white school why does he hold the same attitude toward the school for native children? Mrs. Vanderbilt, the teacher, says that Governor Knapp has never visited her school; that several times she has called upon His Excellency and requested that he use his influence and encourage the native parents to send their children to school more regularly, but His Excellency refused to do anything for the schools.

I have written hurriedly, and must close. Does the Governor still draw the $200.00 salary? If so, he should assist the schools instead of placing obstacles in their way.

Very sincerely,

Your obedient servant,

(Sihned) Wm. A. Kelly.

(COPY)

Wrangel, Alaska,

Nov. 29th, 1892.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,

Washington, D. C.:

My Dear Sir,-

The steamer northward bound was here Saturday night, and I had a pleasant chat with Mr. Hamilton.

I anticipate nothing serious to you by his tour of inspection. I think he will affirm that I have written relative to the motives of Governor Knapp.

Mr. Hamilton will know, when thoroughly informed by experience and contact with the people, as did Judge Shakely, that the opposition is against principles as much as against you individually. Before Mr. Hamilton or any other man has charge of the schools half as long as you, the complaints will be quite as strong and loud.

I spoke to Mr. Heid, Mr. Brady, and Judge Peckinpaugh, each of whom expressed himself favorable to you and the work you have done for Alaska.

I had just returned from Sitka the day before the north bound steamer arrived, and of course could not return with Mr. Hamilton. Besides, I think it best for him to go alone.

Governor Knapp had not yet returned. He may talk of you being unpopular in Alaska, but Mr. Hamilton will hear the Governor denounced twice to your once. Young Mr. Mills told Mr. H. that Governor Knapp was the smallest man in Alaska. He will find hardly a man who has a good word for the Governor. I respect Mrs. Knapp and the daughter very much, and in private life I like the Governor.

As far as Alaska is concerned, I believe the people will welcome a political change.

Rev. King, at Juneau, is in trouble again. He did not profit by past experience. I have written Mr. O. D. Eaton that I now cancel anything that I formerly said in Rev. King's favor.

Very truly,

(Signed) W. A. Kelly.

COPY.

Greenville,

Dec. 10th, 1892.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D.,

Dear Friend:

Yours of Nov. 30th, with copy of the Governor's Report, came to hand in due time. I congratulated myself when I came away from Alaska on the fact that I would never in all my life have to do business with or come in contact with such a contemptible character as Lyman E. Knapp.

He tries to whitewash his own by blackening the character of better men. His Report is much of it [illegible] and unreliable without thought or investigation to suit his own purposes. Please examine the Report and see how he contradicts himself. I will write the Commissioner of Education.

Hoping to see you soon, I remain,

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) James Sheakley.

[COPY]

Greenville, Pa.,

Dec. 10th, 1893.

Hon. W. T. Harris,

Comm'r of Education,

Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

The Governor of Alaska, Lyman E. Knapp, in his Report for 1892, says that the Government schools in Alaska have been sadly neglected for the last two years.

Allow me to say that this statement is not true, as the records of your Office will testify, also the good people of Alaska.

If you were acquainted with the character of Governor Knapp, or had knowledge of his standing among the people in Alaska, both white and native, then this statement would be uncalled for from me.

I remain,

Very truly yours,

(Signed) James Shoakley.

(COPY)

Wrangel, Alaska,

March 13th, 1893.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,

Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

We expect the steamer here to-day, on her down trip.

Nothing new in Alaska. We are awaiting news from Washington in regard to political changes.

I think the people here are of one accord regarding Gov. Knapp, and wish how soon his successor may come.

Collector Hatch is a well-meaning man, but his hands are tied politically. Besides, he has no back-bone, so to speak. So he does nothing but draw his salary and his breath.

Marshall Porter is a good man, too, but has kept a disreputable set of subordinates about him, such as Mr. Endleman, whom Porter is trying to have succeed him.

I think I told you that under the new Judge, U. S. Attorney Johnson is doing credit to his office.

I will open the letter I wrote you some days ago and enclose this in the same envelope.

Give my kind regards to Judge Sheakley and other friends.

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) W. A. Kelly.

(1)

Seattle, Wash.,

March 24th, 1893.

Sheldon Jackson, D. D.,

Washington, D. C.;

Reverend Sir,-

I received your telegram yesterday and sent you one to-day asking you to wait for this letter before showing or using the letter I sent you a few days ago. Please accept my thanks for your assistance. I know it is given freely for the cause of right, and is welcome to that end. We have a hard fight ahead of us, but, knowing we are right, we need not be ashamed or afraid of the face of man. To-day I transmitted a full report of matters in Alaska to the Honorable Secretary of the Treasury, through special agent Mulkey, of this district, and before making any further effort I want to see what disposition he will make of this report.

Properly speaking, my department is only concerned with the revenue, leaving the other departments to look after the affairs of Government as they are appointed to do. But I have had it intimated to me that I would be censured for leaving my post of assignment without orders to that effect. That gave me an opportunity to rise, as you may say, to a personal explanation, and thus to present all the facts I have gathered concerning the horrible condition of affairs in that country and in connection with that matter. I beg to assure you that no one will go further or do more to change the present diabolical rulers in that country than myself. Our present officers there seem to feel that the laws are powerless, and they are helpless. But I protest against such a view. If the present laws are not sufficient, let us have others, and then let us secure the judiciary who will regard the law as their only friend, and enforce it. Destroy the idea that popularity in Alaska is stronger than the law.

When I can aid you in this work, please let me hear from you and you will thereby do me a kindness.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) Sam. K. Johnson.

Inspector of Customs.

(COPY)

Ft. Wrangel, Alaska,

May 2nd, 1893.

The Honorable Commissioner of Education,

Washington, D. C.:

Sir,-

At a meeting of the Local School Committee of Ft. Wrangel, Alaska, the following was unanimously passed, and the Secretary instructed to communicate the same to you:

"Whereas, the U. S. Congress at its last session reduced the appropriation for schools in Alaska to thirty thousand dollars per annum, which we believe is not sufficient to support the schools properly without using the strictest economy and cutting off unnecessary expenses,

Therefore, be it resolved, that it is the sense of the Committee that the salaries of two hundred dollars per annum, now paid respectively to His Excellency the Governor of Alaska and the Honorable District Judge, as members of the Advisory Board, be discontinued, we deeming it an unnecessary expense, for which the School Department receives but little benefit."

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) Thos. A. Willson,
Sec'y Local School Committee.

Sitka, Alaska.

May 8. 1893.

Hon. Commissioner of Education,

Washington. D.C.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that at a meeting of the Advisory Board on education in Alaska, consisting of Gov. Lyman E. Knapp. W.A.Kelly and Warren Truitt, a resolution was offered by Gov. Knapp (a copy of which I enclose herewith) but was laid on the table by votes of other two members on the ground that this board had no authority to demand the information named. It was suggested that without such authority a mere request would be disregarded.

Then a resolution was offered and adopted asking information as to the duties and authority of the Advisory Board and of the Local Boards and of the relations of said Boards towards each other.

In accordance with this resolution I would most respectfully request that you furnish said Advisory Board with such instructions and information touching said matters as may seem proper.

Very respectfully

WARREN TRUITT.

Secretary.

Resolution:

RESOLVED that the Secretary be instructed to request monthly reports by the local school committees of Juneau. Douglas and Sitka advising us of the condition and efficiency of the schools. their attendance. their needs and any other matters of interest or importance connected with them.

Aug. 23rd [illegible]

[illegible] D. C.

Sir:

[illegible] of Aug. 12th dated at Sitka,
[illegible] Dr. Brady's visits to my school in
[illegible] interest manifested,
[illegible] I remember that Governor of
[illegible] a few minutes on Sept. 19
[illegible] the only time he has visited my school since
[illegible] although he was in Juneau for the
[illegible] at one time. I have seen him and the
[illegible] I made any inquiries about the
[illegible] but little interest in school affairs.
[illegible]. Knapp has appeared rather
[illegible] interest in Alaska.
[illegible] will fully answer your inquiry. I
[illegible]

Very truly yours,

(Sd.) [illegible] David Davies.

(COPY)

Point Barrow, Alaska,

June 25th, 1891.

Rev. Dheldon Jackson,

Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

I have for the entire time I have been here been observing as closely as I could the general conduct of the natives here in regard to their means of living, labor, etc., and I am fully satisfied from their state of dependence upon the white man that some Governmental provision will have to be made for them sooner or later, and that some trustworthy man will have to be empowered under proper restrictions and penalties for misconduct to control the trade of the people before the liquor traffic or the present system of prostitution can be broken up.

It is a national disgrace that matters are permitted to run in their present rut or channel, as it puts every ship-master in a situation to do just as he pleases, whether it be good or bad, and the most strenuous efforts of the commander of the cutter will be of little avail, as he can be at this point only a few days, and after he departs is when their worst deviltries are perpetrated.

The "bone" the natives have to sell is sold on board the ships, and the major part of that is bought with liquor, one bottle of the stuff being sufficient to buy from 50 to 100 pounds of bone, and the same means will prostitute one-half the girls and nine-tenths of the women on the beach, and the results are the enormous mortality of this people. The death-rate is such that, were it not that the purchase of children is so frequent, in fifteen years there would not be a native of this village left to tell the tale or mark the spot with his "igaloo". Some, in fact, many of them are now in an almost helpless condition from the workings of these curses.

As an example, take "Conaliana", styled by Lieut. Ray the "Prince of the Week", and at that time the best fitted native on the beach for prosecuting his native work. See to what he has come.

Last September he went to the deer-habitat, stayed there until the first of March, as he said himself, that he might get away from whiskey. About the first of March he returned to prepare for the whaling season. He obtained supplies for that purpose, but was traded out of everything obtained, and spent his time in drunken revelry as long as the liquor lasted, and after the fumes died out, he realized he was so utterly destitute that he could not put a single canoe on the "floe", from lack of provisions.

A few days ago he sold part of his clothing to buy amunition to kill seals--the last resort.

Another is "Augoroo", who kept up his revelry so that it was unsafe to go to the village. He was becoming destitute, but fortunately died before reaching that point. There are many others who are dependent on the charity of their neighbors.

Several whiskey mines have been struck along the beach and in Camden Bay since the ships left here last October.

One was a large cask containing some flour but far more liquor and the fact would not have come fully to light, but the natives who got it disagreed about the division of the contents.

I write this not in any official capacity, but simply to put a few facts before you, that you may consider and be prepared to make suggestions.

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) L. M. Stevenson.

(COPY)

Point Barrow, Arctic Ocean,

Aug. 19th, 1893.

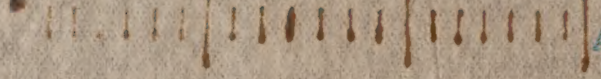
Dr. Sheldon Jackson,

Washington, D. C.;

Dear Sir,-

I was very much disappointed to hear that you have been called back to the southeastern district by the unexpected order. I hope you had a very successful tour, through His protection. Here we have no news of particular during last winter; the party atboth stations all well, though the winter was a cold one; lowest register of the grass being down to 56° below zero; we had first rain on the 17th of May, the last snow on the 23rd of July. The natives of our vicinity are so far in very good condition. Whaling was not very successful; a number of whales were killed at the villages of Cape Smith and Point Barrow (only four each, small ones, no bone); Anton's party caught none. But as a rule these natives, as long as they have plenty of blubber, black-skin, and meat, call it a good season. I think it is, because these small whales provide just what they need for food and fuel. The fur-trade here is very poor this season; only four bears have been killed between here and Belcher; so you can guess what the season was.

About the middle of June there came here a couple of Christian natives from far inland in a southeast direction. They made several speeches about God and Christ to the people. From that time all the people have begun to notice our Sabbath Day. They call it "Sawakuto pehchok", that is, "a day of no work". They have a lack of knowledge of arithmetic, so that had marked six small dashes and one long one. This long one signifies Sunday, as follows:



As every day passes they scratch a dash with a lead-pencil, and when they come to the long dash they do no work. For this purpose Dr. Beaupre give out most of the paper and pencils he had. The Doctor also made many speeches regarding the Sabbath and the other six days. I am sure he made a grand success, but owing, a good deal, to a native minister (so we use to call him). I hope you will see him when you come up here next summer because he says he is going to work for Mr. Kelly the coming season.

The Doctor had a very successful school last winter, the average attendance per day being from 18 to 20. Sometimes he had 30, so that the little room was packed with the people. Since he has had the school the pupils have shown rapid progress in every day knowledge, because the Doctor gave them very different teaching from that of Mr. S. From my observation, the Doctor drills the pupils mostly from object-lessons. Instead of this, Mr. S. used to force them very hard with reading and writing (or rather copying) from cards; he also tried to make them recite his own "poem" every day. I think some pupils did very well with the day's work, though not knowing what they were reading or doing.

Mr. S. left us for home on the 5th inst., on board the "Jennie Wand". He told us that he would come up again to relieve the Doctor, if the Board of Missions hired him. Now sir, my dear Doctor, I would like to tell you some very foolish acts of Mr. S., which he did before he left here. I beg of you to read carefully if you think I have a right to inform you.

Mr. S. was very much dissatisfied with the school lumber which you sent to him and the Doctor. I trust you know all about the lumber from Mr. S. and the Doctor, so I will not repeat it here. Mr. S. told us that "you were not a man able to manage business, that you never answer his orders for school lumber or other things for which the school sends". He also said that if "he had to come up here again for school he would not go under your management; that he would try hard to get you out of the management of the schools, or he would not come". He also said that every trouble and failure in the building of the school here was due to Dr. Jackson's mismanagement", etc. What he has said, most of the people in the station will tell you--about what I have. Mr. S. treated Mr. Kelly in a very ungentlemanly manner. One occasion of this treatment was in connection with a whaling scheme of his own. He acted also in a very unmanly way toward the Doctor, and even toward us. We did not make any trouble about it, but only let him know how we regarded it. We have more information to give you, but it will be better to tell you personally, at your next visit here.

I believe that both Captain Healy and Mrs. Healy will visit Washington this winter; Captain Healy's steward, Frank, accompanying them. If Frank calls on you I would like to get a copy of your "Alaska", with vocabulary. I am writing a little book of my experience on the "Bear" and Alaska, the Arctic, etc., and I am intending to publish it when I visit home, in Japan. Therefore, I am very anxious to have your "Alaska", to get more correct information on the subject. Also, I would like to have the "Eleventh Census of Alaska", if it is already printed by the Government. If Frank fails to call on you, I beg that you will send it to the "Bear" or to Mr. Foster.

Begging your pardon for troubling you with this letter, I am,

Very truly yours,

(Signed) K. Abe.

Sept. I3th 3

Dear Dr. Jackson:

I had hoped I might see you when on the Sound, but could not learn when nor where you would be.

My indignation and discouragement are so great that my pen will not express it nor them. I did so want to see you! The next best thing is to ask if you will write me what the present "status" of "Jesse Lee Home" and school is. Whose is it to be?

Another thing I want you to do. Will you demand that the money raised for that Home shall be used for that purpose. Only for you we should never have had it at all. It was you who inspired me with courage and faith enough to start out upon such a movement. It was you largely who has kept up my zeal and energy all these long years of working and waiting. It was you who have enthused the hundreds of others who have aided me. It was you directly who put the desire and gave inspiration to Miss Dill of Columbus Ohio to raise over $I,500 last year. I had interested her sufficiently to induce her to raise some hundreds of dollars the previous year and a promise for more last- not the year now closing-year, but your words at Washington in our Annual Meeting gave the overwhelming power to go on and raise that magnificent sum. They were to make the Industrial Dept.

It was your words in presence of a Rockford Ill. audience that caused a feeble woman there to promise $100 from her salery as school teacher for Alaska. (It was this poor pen that induced them to raise more than enough to support a teacher at Alaska).

I could add many more instances where you were the means of creating the first interest or supplemented what I had been able to do, and money was the result. Now I ask again that you will write to or see the Board at Cin Cinnati if possible and demand that this house shall be built. But do not say to any one that I have prompted you. See Mrs. Teller and Miss Foss and make your claim- your right- and have this Home built and the use of it given to some one for that school. Mr. Tuck or even you. Some way, I don't know what, be devised that we may have the money raised for it.

I wrote something of this sort last year to you but left it to later days and more mature thought and to see if a sense of justice and honesty would not show themselves in the Board. And if the good Father would not let me be silent and He work out some way whereby sacred money might be held for the purpose for which it was raised. The burden does not leave me. I have tried to lay it down at the feet of the Burden-bearer. It will not stay there, but only makes me feel as if I were shirking my duty. I feared my letter to you might be too "vigerous" to be sent off. I think the flames have consumed it before now- possibly not. But this will do as well.

Now I have another phase to present for you only. Mrs. Rust, Corresponding Secretary, is at the bottom of all this. They have built in several places with heavy debts upon them. Mrs. Clark , Treas., has a Home to build for which they need money. The only thing Mrs. Davis-, the then Pres.,-now gone over the river- could urge upon me at Omaha (where Genl. Conf. was in session and where I went on receipt of telegram saying what G. C. had done) was,

"Mrs. Dagget, you do not know how we are distressed for money!" etc. I said, Mrs. D.- would you- would the Bd. take money so sacredly given for one purpose and use it for another? Over and over I pressed this question, without obtaining a *negtive* reply.

To reconcile the Soc. at large, especially officers of various Confs., to keep quiet and let the Home go by default, Mrs. R. has sent out papers saying population was small- all dying, etc., etc., that there was no need of such a Home as we were to build, that it would cost about $8,000 annually to run it, etc., etc., and that exaggerated statements had been made in regard to number of childn. to be educated, their condition, etc. Did not say by whom, but you and I are the only ones whose words and pens have been heard or read by our Ch. to any extent. Your voice and pen, as before said, have been most potent in accomplishing the work of raising over ten thousand dollars, which she now wants for other places. Some of this has gone to pay for supplies, etc., but the Treas. wrote me that the money to build last summer(I892) wasin hand. The Contract was for $7,500, and furniture etc., must be additional.

Now a member of the Bd. wrote me not long ago that there was no money for Alaska!, that it had all been spent for expenses, etc. As big a falsehood as could be told, or a dense ignorance, or the Treas. told what was not true when she said the money was in the Treasury.

If you do not feel like writing the bd. I wish you would write me a letter of the import I have named, and allow me to have it published in some form, - in papers if I can, if not in a leaflet. There is none too much time, as it should appear before A. M. or at it.

Mrs. Rust has been writing to persons who gave to Alaska to know if they would allow their donations to be used elswhere, putting what els she pleased. One sent me a fool's-cap sheet of typewriting to the effect that exaggerations, etc.

As much as ever, - no more so, -

a friend of Alaska's suffering ones,

(Signed) Mrs. Daggett.

(COPY)

#195 Taylor St., Cleveland, O.,
May 23rd, 1893.

Rev. S. Jackson,

Dear Sir:

My attention has been called to some public statements of yours in regard to the possible future of some of the girls in Unalaska who were pupils in the proposed Jessie Lee Home School and I am desirous to learn more definite facts in regard to the matter. These statements were to the effect that some if not all of these girls would, at the close of the year, be turned out loose, homeless, to drift back to barbarism. But the question arises as to the permanent schools. Are these schools sustained by the Government, are they only day schools, or are they not also boarding schools? Else how can they gather and hold the children in the sparsely settled places? When the M. E. Church closed the mission, Mr. and Mrs. Tuck signified their intention of remaining in the employ of the Government and continuing the school. What is to prevent this state of things continuing, and really the same watchful care being exercised as was done while it was united with the mission?

If such cannot be the case, and the school established by the Government is only a day school, the children going to their own native homes at night, where is the nearest mission school to which these homeless girls might be sent and sheltered? What is the nearest point at which there is a Presbyterian school? Could these girls be sent to that point, and would they be received and cared for? Would the Government pay the cost of transportation to such a school? The Government is supposed to be humane, and to furnish suitable protection and care to such dependent ones. This has occured to me to be the best disposition that could be made of those girls, if they are left without care by the Government, to have them sent to the nearest mission that would undertake their care and education. This, it seems to me, would be more desirable than to attempt to bring them to some place outside their own country for education. But surely every sentiment of humanity would protest against their being turned away from the school without any provision for their care and safety.

Will you kindly inform me in regard to the situation at your earliest convenience, that the matter may be understood? Are the buildings now there to be used by the Government, or will it build a large house for the school. I suppose that there are some schools in that Territory that are undenominational and disconnected with mission work, and my understanding has been that this school at Unalaska would become one of this kind, though it may be fortunate in having or retaining its Christian teachers.

Since the death of Mrs. Davis, the President of the Woman's Home Missionary Society, the responsibility of the work has falled upon me, as the first Vice-President, and I have been requested to obtain all the facts in regard to this matter from you, that they may be laid before our Executive Board.

Very truly,

(Signed) Mrs. F. S. Hoyt.

Condition of Affairs
at
Metlakahtla.
1891.

Metlakahtla, Alaska.
February 25, 1892.

Hon. James Sheakley,
Fort Wrangel, Alaska,
Dear Sir:

I have been intending to write to you ever since my arrival here but have so far failed to carry out my intentions. I frequently heard from you indirectly and I presume you have also heard from me.

It is now almost a year since our arrival here and so far I have been getting along very pleasantly and satisfactorily. I like my school and I think that all things considered it is doing well. The greatest difficulty I meet arises from my pupils' ignorance of the English language. In this matter I was greatly disappointed as I supposed they would be quite familiar with English, but it seems that there was never any English taught until I came, and there is very little taught yet except what I do myself, and there is none at all used by the people here in their business. Even Mr. Duncan never uses anything but the native language.

Mr. Duncan is now in the States but we expect him home by the "Topeka" next week. I learned from him indirectly that you are expecting to make us a visit and I shall be exceedingly glad to see you as there are some things I wish very much to know, and possibly some things you should know and which I prefer not to write. When you come I hope you may have arranged to stay long enough to give us a thorough inspection and see for yourself how things are managed.

When I came through Portland I called on Fred and had a most pleasant visit. I have not heard from Greenville lately but brother was in usual health when I last heard from him.

If we are well and the way is open, my wife and I hope to make a trip North during our summer vacation to see a little more of the country we live in.

We have had no mail since Mr. D. went away and I presume will not get any until his return. We hope for better mail facilities, but at present the prospects are not at all flattering.

Hoping to see or to hear from you soon, I am,

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) James F. McKee.

N.B.

This letter must not be used to injure the writer with Mr. Duncan. I will put the same facts in an official report.

J.S.

(Copy) Prospect, Pa.

Feb. 8. 1893.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D.,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

As your letter of October 26th was not received for a considerable time after it was written, and absence from home since, my reply has been very tardy. I was very glad to hear from you and thank you for your kind words.

We left Metlakahtla on the 8th of October, returning home via California, spending several weeks on the way and having a very pleasant trip.

As you are doubtless officially informed, matters at Metlakahtla have not been flourishing since we left. We are in receipt of numerous letters from "our girls" and others expressing great dissatisfaction with the management and our successor, Mrs. Wilklow, was about leaving.

The girls had mostly left the Home and I suppose all are now gone, and the public school might as well be closed for all the practical good that is being done. I cannot help feeling very sorry to see our work thus neutralized and the poor Indians left as sheep in the hands of a wolf.

As before I went there, so now, the use of the English language is only nominal. As to a remedy.-- one of the first is to change the management. Put a man at the head who wishes the people to learn English and who will use his influence to have them learn it, instead of using all his influence to prevent their learning it. Put a true American as principal of the school, with a good primary teacher in charge of the children, with the principal's wife as a good house and home keeper, and in a very brief period there would be, I think, a great change for the better.

I often wonder what reason would be assigned to the Educational Department for our leaving. What Mr. Kelly's report of his visit may have been I know not. I do know that so far as I could see he made little effort to ascertain the facts in the case. His visit was short, and little use was made of what time he was there.

I presume you will ere this have seen my letter to the Educational Department, and the only explanation I will now make concerning it is that I tried to make things as smooth as possible.

In regard to the Government appropriation, I have never been able to find anyone who could tell me how it is paid. Whether Mr.Duncan receives and disburses it at his pleasure, or whether it is paid to him on accounts rendered, and if the latter, what amount he has actually received. The financial account of Metlakahtla for the four years included in the last report (1890-91) is:-

Government appropriations...........	$11,000.	
Benevolent contributions............	11,000.	nearly.
Special for rebuilding saw mill,....	6,000.	over.

or an average of more than $6,000 per year. As Judge Dewees remarked to me in looking over the field, "I do not see where it has been put."

Metlakahtla is an interesting field, but its true character is, I think, greatly overrated, considering the amount of money that has been spent there.

In regard to our work. Mrs. McKee and I both enjoyed it very much, taking into view the autocratic (or despotic) character of the administration. Were the way clear, we would be willing to return to the field, but we would prefer the discomforts and dangers of even the

Kakes, where we could do what we believed to be our duty to the position under Mr. Duncan.

There is much more I would like to say, but perhaps I have already said too much.

Very truly yours,

JAMES F. MC KEE.

Copie Duplicate
Same as former letter

Metlakahtla, Alaska,

Feb. 20th, 1899.

Hon. James Sheakley,

Fort Wrangle, Alaska.

Dear Sir:

I have been intending to write to you ever since my arrival here, but have so far failed to carry out my intentions. I frequently heard from you indirectly, and presume you have also heard from me.

It is now almost a year since my arrival here, and so far I have been getting along very pleasantly and satisfactorily. I like my school and I think that all things considered it is doing well. The greatest difficulty I meet arises from my pupil's ignorance of the English language. In this matter I was greatly disappointed, as I supposed they would be quite familiar with English, but it seems that there was never any English taught until I came, and there is very little taught yet except what I do myself, and there is none at all used by the people here in their business. Even Mr. Duncan never uses anything but the native language.

Mr. Duncan is now in the States, but we expect him home by the "Topeka" next week. I learned from him indirectly that you are expecting to make us a visit, and I shall be exceedingly glad to see you, as there are some things I wish very much to know, and possibly some things you should know, and which I prefer not to write.

When you come I hope you may have arranged to stay long enough to give us a thorough inspection, and see for yourself how things are managed.

When I came through Portland I called on Fred, and had a most pleasant visit. I have not heard from Greenville lately, but brother was in usual health when I last heard from him.

If we are well and the way is open, my wife and I hope to make a trip north during our summer vacation, to see a little more of the country we live in.

We have had no mail since Mr. D. went away, and I presume will not get any untill his return. We hope for better mail facilities, but at present the prospects are not at all flattering.

Hoping to see or to hear from you soon, I am,

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) James F. McKee.

Mishawaka

(Copy) Mishawaka. Ind.

Feb. 23, '93.

Dr. Jackson.

Washington. D. C.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of December 16th lies before me. Excuse my long delay. While I was at Metlakahtla I postponed writing until after I should leave as I feared Mr. Duncan might open the letter and consign it to the flames. You know, perhaps, that the mail matter passes through his hands.

I left Metlakahtla on the 28th of January and reached home February 18th. It is a bad season to travel, but I could not stay there any longer. Perhaps I told you in a former letter that I both taught school and did the matron's duties in the Home. It was too xxxx much and was making me very nervous.

I expected Mr. Duncan would bring a matron with him when he came up in December, but he did not. I then knew that I must leave before the year closed. You know enough of the work with the natives to see that my burden was too heavy. Then, too, the school house was so very cold that I was obliged to take my pupils over to my sitting room at the Home. There we were very crowded, but managed to keep warm. I never went back to the school house with my classes.

I left the school very reluctantly, yet my health demanded it. One of the girls writes me that Mr. Duncan himself is teaching since I left.

In the first conversation I had with Mr. Duncan he assured me that he was not dependent on any teacher's help as he was not obliged to keep a school at Metlakahtla. He also gave me liberty to leave at any time and reserved the fight right to discharge me at any time, so I felt at perfect liberty to leave. When I left it was understood that Mrs. Marsden would go into the Home with the girls but a letter received yesterday tells me that the girls went to their homes the day I left.

Mr. Duncan is a queer man and I thank God I am not obliged to work for him. I am very sorry that my enthusiasm in that work has been destroyed so soon.

Mrs. McKee left 14 girls in the home. When Mr. Duncan went below he sent five of them to their homes. While he was gone there xxx were nine, but after his return some of them were sent home, so I had but six when I left. He intended to fill the Home but I begged him not to do so while I was alone with them.

There is no boys' school in Metlakahtla. The new building is not ready to be occupied. I know of no industries being taught there except household duties and that to the girls.

Mr. Leask taught the second and third grades. The senior girls each a week in succession taught the fifth grade. I taught the first and fourth grades. I kept the second reader children to see what I could accomplish in English for them and was gratified by the result.

Mr. Leask and the girls taught largely in Timpsean and I am told that Mr. Duncan does the same. There were no white persons on the island except Dr. Bluett, Mr. Duncan and myself.

Hoping you are not displeased at my resignation also that the answers to your questions are satisfactory, I am

Sincerely yours,

R. E. WILKLOW.

(COPY)

Cape Prince of Wales, Alaska,

Mar. 13th, 1893.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,

Washington, D. C.:

Kind Friend and Brother,-

Mrs. Lopp and I have just returned from Point Hope. We found Dr. Driggs and school "O. K.". We talked deer all the way up and back. The people are much interested and want you to bring them deer next year. "Splendid country and plenty of food".

We had two charts illustrating the life and death of Christ. The people were much interested. We were unable to discover that any of them had any idea of a future existence.

We will write you more later.

Mrs. Lopp sends thanks for the wedding present left at Port Clarence.

In haste,

(Signed) W. T. Lopp.

(COPY)

Cape Prince of Wales, Alaska,
June 8th, 1893.

Dear Sir:

If not beyond my province, I would like to suggest that no permanent arrangement be made as to the person or persons to have charge of the Port Clarence reindeer station, until I have had an opportunity to confer with you.

In view of the necessarily intimate connection between our natives and school and reindeer station, I think I have some very important facts to bring to your notice.

At the same time I do not deem it advisable to say more at present on paper.

Respectfully yours,
(Signed) H. R. Thornton.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D.,
or his Representative,
Port Clarence, Alaska.

Note. Cape Prince of Wales,
June 27th, 1893.

When I met Mr. Thornton, he preferred charges of adultery against Mr. Bruce Gibson.
(Signed) Sheldon Jackson.

(COPY)

Cape Prince of Wales,

June 28th, 1893.

Dear Dr. Jackson:

I am very sorry to be obliged to trouble you with a letter, but the only way I see to mitigate our difficulties is to face them and try to devise plans for the purpose. Crying "Peace! Peace!", when there is no peace, won't help the matter.

We have considered these matters long and prayerfully and hope to be guided to a wise decision.

With regard to punishing Elignok for shooting at us:

1. It seems hardly to be wondered at that I should have to appeal for legal protection from a lawless people, when so many good men have to pursue the same course in civilized lands.

2. It will increase the effect of every word and action of mine to know that the United States is behind me--against evil-doers.

3. It will defend and help not only me but every good man on the coast.

4. There is no great danger of my tyrannizing over 500 or 600 Eskimo.

5. Captain Healy rather pooh-poohed the whole business. I

don't think you or he would like to have your wives or yourselves subject to being shot every time you take a walk.

6. If nothing is done, dangers and injuries to school property will increase. That is human nature. They have increased since the first year.

7. We must have protection to counteract the lies almost certain to be set afloat about us by some whalers.

8. If we have to go down to Sitka with Elignok and witnesses, it would not be bad for the Mission. By deprivation the natives would learn to appreciate school, church, medicine, and our trade for clothes, food, etc., as never before.

9. If Captain Healy can't or won't do anything, I think I can bring considerable influence to bear on Secretary Carlisle through my relatives in his home, Covington, Ky.; through many sons of Congressmen educated at the University of Virginia under the presidency of one of my brothers; and through other acquaintances.

10. It might be sufficient to arrest Elignok and keep him in irons for a week and release him upon payment of a heavy fine--at my intercession. Of course, he should not be treated on shipboard so as to make arrest a desirable holiday.

11. We have had trouble with Elignok and his son, Kahituk, ever since the foundation of the Mission--in spite of many attempts to gain their good-will; with two others, rarely; with 524 out of 527

Eskimo I have had no trouble worth mentioning.

A native tells me Captain ~~Worth~~ Heuth, when here, prostituted Kop-ki-na, Kokituk's sister, with his knowledge and consent, and Coz--e-tow--na, a girl of twelve or thirteenyears, probably. The former he has been pursuing for the last four years, according to his boast to us the first year we met him. He gave her a rifle and some other goods. Can any United States law be applied in the younger girl's case?

The older girl's fall and example are especially pernicious, as she belongs to the richest family in the settlement. It will prove an injurious precedent, I fear.

Would it do to publich the names of all captains committing such outrages at our station? Surely, they might be content with all the Siberian and Diam[illegible]de women.

Would not two teachers teaching three hours per day be equivalent to one teacher for six hours per day. If so, all four of us have taught eight to twelve hours per day during most of last session.

Is not eight or ten hours' work as much as can reasonably be expected of a teacher. How, then, can we each teach six hours, and cook, wash, sweep, paint, paper, and act as carpenters, doctors, glaziers, etc.?

We cannot entrust such matters to Eskimo, for the most part, unless we like deer-hairs to eat in ill-prepared food, leave all our goods at the mercy of our servants, stand their ill-smelling messes in our rooms, and consent to have our clothes ruined by unskilled washing--besides wearing them dirty. The choice lies between school six hours a day and living in filth, as some Arctic missionaries are reported to be doing. Such teachers might teach their pupils to be reading, writing, and English-speaking savages, but they would still be savages.

Are we expected not to suspend school, when, in our judgment, it would be best for our pupils--as when they show plainly that they are tired of school, for the time being?

Are we expected to keep school with a mere handful of pupils in September--so diminishing our sessional average and wearing ourselves out needlessly?

Is no allowance to be made made for our almost always having work in vacation--for the nervous wear and tear due to dangers, perpetual daylight in spring, and almost perpetual night in winter, anxiety about friends, monotony, confinement to the house by blizzards, etc.?

Would not great strictness in making out reports be a premium on dishonesty and a disadvantage to every honest Arctic teacher?

Please send me a written reply to all of the above questions at your earliest convenience. I confess I am somewhat puzzled as to what is required of us.

I understand a report has been circulated that Mr. Lopp and I are unfriendly to each other. It is false. We have differed sometimes about means and methods as any two thoughtful men would. But he has my esteem, respect, and liking; and I think I have his.

In this connection, and in continuation of our conversation on the "Bear", I would like to say that, in my opinion, he would be eminently fit for Superintendent of a Reindeer Station at Port Clarence or elsewhere; and he has told me he would like to engage in such work.

He is industrious, energetic, of good judgment, and excellently fitted for dealing with natives in such practical matters.

If I owned a large herd of deer, I do not know any man I would prefer to have charge of them; without actually having had experience. I believe he would make reindeer culture a success from the start.

You understand, I hope, that I shall be glad to do anything I can to further your plans about reindeer or anything else, and I hope you will command my services, if necessary.

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) H. R. Thornton.

Cape Prince of Wales, Alaska.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D.,

U. S. Agent for Education in Alaska,

Dear Sir:

I feel it my duty to report to you the defenseless condition of the school and of the teachers at this point, in order that you may have that condition remedied as soon as possible by appeal to the proper authorities.

Within the last two years Mr. Lopp's life has been threatened twice, a sober native being apparently on the point of stabbing him in the winter of 1892, and a drunken native threatening him last year. A drunken native shot at my wife and me; and another approached us with a drawn knife held behind him as if to stab us. Last session the school house was broken into four times and various articles stolen.

The so-called "chiefs" here are merely the richest men and have not the slightest authority to punish even the greatest crime. There is absolutely no law.

Remembering the Gilly affair of 1877 in which 13 natives, sons, brothers and fathers of those now living here, were killed and taking into account the difference in race and consequent inevitable prejudice and lack of mutual understanding between teachers and natives, it is not strange perhaps that such troubles should arise.

This is by far the largest Eskimo settlement in Alaska and the men have probably been brought up to believe themselves the most numerous and powerful people on the globe. It is not to be wondered at, then, if some of them try to bully us and become hostile when we are obliged to refuse compliance with unreasonable demands: as for instance: that we shall be constantly giving them food or that they shall be allowed to enter our house at unreasonable hours when we are too busy or in bed or our wives sick etc. Our supplies seem inexhaustible to their poverty-stricken ideas and are a constant incitement to cupidity and envy, passions as widespread as humanity itself.

Could any village in the United States get along absolutely without law? We have made every effort to conciliate, often allowing more or less imposition.

If we are not strongly supported by law, the position will probably become untenable by any teacher. How can a school be kept up when discipline, school property, the teacher's food and even his life are at the mercy of any ignorant, prejudiced, or malicious savage!

All of the women and children and most of the men are well disposed towards us. Our trouble is with the few envious, malicious and discontented men who are found here as in every community.

The crimes above mentioned were reported to Capt. M. A. Healy of the U. S. R. M. cutter "Bear", the only officer of the law within 2,000 miles. In a letter to me, dated July 10, 1893, he says: "I cannot arrest or punish" the criminals. It is needless to say how unfortunate this lack of power and authority is.

As a logical consequence, the school-house has been broken into twice since.

The immediate introduction of law is necessary not only to keep us from being murdered, but for the best interests of the natives, who can never be truly civilized by learning alone without law.

In my judgment past offenses should be lightly punished, in consideration of the ignorance of our people, and heavy punishments threatened in case of future crimes. There should be no child's play: all threats should be fulfilled.

Very respectfully yours,

H. R. Thornton,

Teacher in U. S. School.

Cape Prince of Wales, Alaska,

Dear Dr. Jackson:

I send herewith a more formal letter which explains itself. Fuller particulars of our troubles may be had from Dr. Striehy, if desired.

We were sorry you could not come to inspect the new house and school. I wanted to confer with you about all our affairs.

I have advised that no other person be sent here for the present, because

1. It is hard to secure the absolute uniformity of treatment of the natives so necessary in their present critical state, due to inevitably partial understanding of our characters and motives.
2. The house is too small for more than one family.
3. Expenses can be reduced.
4. Conversions will not probably be hastened. We are prayerfully using all possible means.

I deplore the publication of some imprudent passages in my last letter. It was a private letter and I am under the impression that I particularly recommended caution. I do not, therefore, feel responsible. I cannot see why the report was given to Captain Healy and the whalers. I have never before been thrown with such people as our whaler friends. But I get less imprudent every year, I think.

I can't be responsible for their slanders, of course. With regard to Nauth . I may say we were very uncertain about receiving any medical supplies ordered. I had had necessary occasion to use whiskey medicinally for my wife and myself, and thought it my duty to seize the first opportunity to provide for the coming year. We expect a baby in December, and may need such medicine for a variety of diseases, as pneumonia etc. In Broome Street I saw the lives of women in childbirth apparently saved from collapse by the use of spirits. If Mr. Lopp tells the truth, as I suppose he does, he cannot say he ever saw me under the influence of liquor.

The first year I told you we had some wine to guard against supposed danger from scurvy. Mr. Lopp and I both drank it. The natives never knew anything about it, I think, unless Mr. Lopp told them.

I cannot be responsible for whalers' lies. Mr. Lopp tells me Capt. Wagner says I drank going down with him. My recollection is that there was little or no liquor on board going down and I am sure I never touched a drop. I left Wagner immediately upon landing in San Francisco and never saw him again except to speak to him in passing one day on Market Street. He was here while Mr. Lopp was at Port Clarence, but pretended to be very friendly and never said a word about my alleged drinking.

In future I shall have as little as possible to do with whalers, and yet try to keep on as good terms as may be with them.

The Lopps left July 10. We packed a large part of their goods and sent them down by canal. I let Mr. Lopp have 15 or 20 rolls of tarred paper and some other supplies. We shall do all in our power to help and accommodate them both because we entertain the best wishes for their happiness and because we are interested in the reindeer for the sake of our people.

We were very much interested in the reindeer report and you would oblige us very much by sending copies to the enclosed addresses. It may help the cause.

We are getting along nicely in spite of our troubles with a few, the general temper of the natives toward us is making constant and marked improvement, as they understand us better and we them. Some religious interest has been lately shown. Full particulars on all points may be obtained from Dr. Striehy if you desire them.

Very faithfully yours,

H. R. Thornton.

Please keep Mrs. T's condition secret as she does not want her people worried.

Oct 26 3

Mr James Voorhees
Dear Cousin

As you have probably heard from the friends, the Shareholders of the Concord Apartment House during the past Summer built an addition to our building Making 18 new Suites of family rooms - This building is on seperate lots from the old one And is all rented at Annual rental of $9000.00 The New property is worth $75.000. We are now trying to negotiate a loan of $30.000. but those Who usually loan money in large amounts refuse to do anything until the Senate takes action on the Silver bill. If the Silver bill is repealed we can get the loan at 5 pr ct. Now we may have to pay 6 pr ct & Commission If your father's estate has that amount to loan the Trustees of the Concord will give you 7 pr ct + possibly 8 per ct. and 1st Mortgage (Gilt Edged Security) for one year. Or if you know of any one else Who would like to make a loan, we will give them the same. If you know of any such loan please telegraph me.

If you have not the larger sum can you let me have from 1000 to 10.000 for 60 or 90 days at 7 pr ct well secured. With ~~this~~ 10.000 we can pay off the most pressing claims of the Contractors until we can make our permanent loan-

Please reply at once

Very Truly Yours
Sheldon Jackson

(COPY)

Cleveland, O.,
#195 Taylor St.,
Oct. 7th, 1893.

Rev. Dr. Jackson,

Dear Sir:

Your letter from Washington is at hand. I exceedingly regret that you did not call on me at Cleveland, because there are so many points on which we each need the real information that the other possesses in order to thoroughly understand the condition of affairs relating to the work at Unalaska.

I think you do not fully understand the relation that the Woman's Home Missionary Society sustains to the authorities of the Methodist Episcopal Church, nor the action that the Church has taken in regard to our work in Alaska. This I will try to explain later. But first I want to make some inquiries about the work at school.

Mrs. Daggett, who at first had the work in charge, assumed often to act on her own authority, and many things were done without the knowledge of authority of the Society, and were not always reported to the official body. Mrs. Daggett's statement was that the Society was to have the use of the building at Unalaska, in which the school was held, free of rent. You state that there is in your possession a receipt from the "Methodist women" for $200, to be paid for rent of building at Unalaska. Will you kindly inform me by whom that receipt is signed, and also its date, and I will inquire into the matter. But I want to ask here if the Government does not provide a school-room for its own use for a school? Was it in the contract for the school at Unalaska that the Woman's Society should provide the building, furnish it and the supplies for living for the household, and the Government pay the salaries of the teachers alone? I should be very glad to see a copy of the contract that was entered into by the Government and our Society for the work in Alaska. As I have not had charge of the Society till this year, I am not as well posted in matters of detail as otherwise I should have been.

Are all the scholars in the school boarding school scholars? When our Society notified Mr. Tuck of our withdrawal from the field, he signified his intention of remaining there in charge of the Government school. What constitutes that school? Does he board and clothe all his scholars, or are they in part day scholars having homes in the village, and do they pay towards the support of the school? Mr. Tuck says in one of his letters that he received last year over $200, and thinks in the near future the school will be self-sustaining. From whence did he get that money? (And our Treasurer ought to ask how it was expended, as he has never reported it to her.)

What charge would be necessary to turn that school into a

Government day school such as is carried on in that Territory apart from denominational schools? Cannot the Government carry on such a school at Unalaska without the help of missionary societies or would it close the school and recall Mr. Tuck?

What property in land does our Society hold in Unalaska? Were any deeds given for the land on which the new building is placed?

Accompanying the plan of the new building, the statement is made by Mr. Tuck that it is connected with the old one by a passage-way. But the important question to us is, who owns the land on which the new building is built? I have not been able to learn whether Mrs. Daggett has sent any deeds to the Society.

In your former letter you urge that the Home be continued because closing that would turn the girls out to certain moral destruction, but will not the same conditions continue next year, and the following one, and tthe next, and the next? Will not the homes continue to be as degraded from year to year? And what is finally to be done with the girls in the school? It seems to me that there ought to be other means for saving the girls than shutting them up in a Home away from their people for a term of years, to be fed and supported, and matched, and guarded. Would it not be a better way to send missionary influences into the homes of the natives and elevate them, if everybody is so dreadfully wicked? Does not the Government establish schools for boys as well as for girls?

When Mrs. Daggett went to Alaska it was against the advice of the President and other ladies of the Society, and she was fully instructed that by the then recent action of the General Conference our Society was debarred from further work in Alaska, and Mr. Tuck was so informed. Yte Mrs. Daggett not only went, but proceeded to build a new house, and Mr. Tuck filled it with additional scholars, running the number up from 18 to 28, instead of seeking means to reduce the numbers, and to provide refuge for those already in his care. Mr. Tuck was fully informed, as was also the Alaska Commercial Company, that we should pay no bills contracted after November, 1892; and that we had closed the work, having notified the Government in the previous June that we would not renew the contract.

Now, in order that you may clearly understand this matter, I herewith append that portion of our Constitution (that of the Woman's Home Missionary Society) which defines our relation to the parent Missionary Society, and which was given us by the General Conference of our Church.

You will readily see that we have no independence of action, except as it is approved by the Missionary Society. Our fields of labor and our appropriations must be approved by that body.

I append here a portion of the official minutes of the Society relating to the work in Alaska, wich record the action taken at our last annual meeting held at Grand Rapids in October, 1892.

This action was mandatory on our Society, and forced us to give up our contract schools.

Later in the session,

Still later in the session,

Report of this committee made later to the General Executive Board and adopted.

You will see that we were forbidden by the General Conference from receiving aid for contract schools. That closed our work in that line in Unalaska. Then we asked the Missionary Committee to establish a mission so that we could continue the work. This that body declined to do, "Knowing that without their assistance we could not go forward with this work", as they said in the above resolution. Thus you will see we are debarred from work in Alaska till such time as the Missionary Society of the General Conference changes its action. You will understand how fruitless it would be for you to appear before our ladies at the annual meeting and urge them to this work, for, however much they might desire to do it, any appropriations made for that field would not be approved by the Missionary Board in its present attitude. Hence you will here find an answer to your own suggestion why we do not encourage and allow the women of the Church who so desire to aid that work--simply because the General Conference and the Missionary Society, to whom we are subject, forbid us to do so.

I am sure that you, a worthy and honored official of a Church that holds its women in such close subjection, will not counsel the women of a sister denomination, who enjoy a larger liberty, to abuse that liberty by rebelling against wholesome supervision and authority. Until the Missionary Board changes its action, we must refrain from work in Alaska. Your opportunity is with that body. If you can appear before that Board, at its next meeting, in November, at Minneapolis, Minn., and so plead the cause of Alaska that it will decide to open work there, you will do a good thing, and will prepare the way for us to re-enter that field.

Very sincerely,

(Signed) Mrs. F. S. Hoyt.

C O P Y .

U. S. REVENUE.

Occidental Hotel,
January 15, 1891.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,
Bureau of Education,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Sir:

I received your letter of the 10th instant. I called immediately upon friends that I judged would be most reliable. They were J. L. Flood, Capt. Knowles and Mr. Morris. Capt. Knowles will have a letter prepared for Morrow and Stanford which Mr. Perkins and Goodal will sign and forward immediately. Mr. Flood writes to Hon. Chas. Felton (a partner of Flood's) asking him to see Members of the Pacific Coast Delegations and to urge them to take immediate and favorable action in the matter. He thought it would be more effective to write to Mr. Felton as Mr. Felton would be able to see all or most of the members etc. etc. Mr. Morris is to see the Chamber of Commerce idea, if thought advinable will have the resolution passed etc. etc., as you suggested. I anticipate no trouble about it. I will see Lubes tomorrow and may also write to Chenie myself. I will not ask the A. C. Co. I don't believe they take any interest in Governmental doings of late.

I hope you will soon recover from your illness. I had imagined you in Boston by this time, talking reindeer.

Anything I can do, call on me and I will do it at this distance from 1st base. It is difficult to hear anything.

Yours sincerely,
(Signed) M. A. Healy.

C O P Y.

U. S. REVENUE.

January 17th, 1891.

My dear Doctor:

Mr. Flood has just informed me that he addressed his letter to Senator J. P. Jones instead of Mr. Felton as he had first intended.

The Chamber of Commerce meets 20th instant, a measure will be passed by them urging representatives from this coast to press the passage of the bill for the introduction of reindeer, through Congress the present session.

I trust that I may not be antagonizing my own Department in pressing this measure.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) M. A. Healy.

C O P Y.

COMMITTEE ON WAYS AND MEANS,
House of Representatives,

Washington, D. C. January 15, 1891.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,
Chief, Alaska Division, Bureau of Education,
Interior Department, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Your letter in regard to the wants of the native population of Alaska and the measure you propose for relief presents the matter in a very favorable light, and I expect to give it most cordial support when the opportunity offers.

I am very much influenced in my votes upon Alaskan matters by my confidence in the soundness of your information and the uprightness of your Christian character.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) C. R. Breckinridge.

C O P Y.

Bethlehem, Pa., Jan. 16, 1891.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D.
Washington, D. C.
My dear Brother:

Your favor of the 15th instant, with accompanying papers, has been duly received.

Most earnestly do I and my Brethren here endorse your excellent plan of introducing the tame reindeer into Alaska for the support of the Eskimo. I have to-day written, as you suggest, to Hon. H. W. Blair and have very urgently endorsed your scheme, and I will also write to some of the other Senators and Members of Congress. Senator Vance of N. C. is an old personal friend of mine, but I see he is not on the Committee of Education, but I will nevertheless write to him on the subject. In writing to Senator Blair I have, among the rest, ventured to enforce our recommendation of your plans, by quoting our experience among the Eskimo of Greenland and Labrador where a similar state of affairs as in Alaska exists.

Agreeably to advice received some time ago from the Bureau of Education I have made application for the payment of at least one-third of the appropriation for our Alaska schools but thus far I have not received any reply. I trust there will be no difficulty about this, for we greatly need financial aid.

I was much disappointed in not being able to attend the meeting of the Indian Commissioners on the 8th instant, but it was not possible for me to leave home at that time. I should be very happy if you could visit us here at Bethlehem before you return to Alaska, and trust it may be convenient for you to do so.

With kindest regards, Your Bro. in Christ,
(Signed) Robt. de Schweinitz.

Copied

Office of
John W. Foster,
1405 I. Street, N. W.

Washington, D. C., Jan. 21, 1891.

Dear Dr. Jackson:

I have your letter of the 19th and thank you for the Report sent. I shall bear in mind your suggestion and endeavor to see as many of the members of the House and Senate as I can. I feel much interested in the subject.

Very truly,

(Signed) John W. Foster

CARDINAL'S RESIDENCE.
408 N. Charles St.

Baltimore, Jan. 30, 1891.

My dear Sir:

I am in receipt of your favor in which you request me to write to Senator Gorman and Hon. L. G. McComas, requesting them to use their efforts in securing the passage of a bill in this Congress authorizing the importation of domesticated reindeer from Siberia into Alaska. I have written to-day to these gentlemen and I will take other steps to aid in success of the humane measure proposed by yourself and the Bishop of Portland.

I am, faithfully yours,

(Signed) J. Card. Gibbons.

Hon. Sheldon Jackson,
General Agent.

Portland, Me.
Jan. 31, 1891.

Hon. Sheldon Jackson.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 29th has just reached me. There would be no difficulty nor hesitation in my writing to the Bishops you name. But the real difficulty is in getting them to write to their Senators, etc. Catholic Bishops as I know them are, of all men, the most distant from men or things in the political arena. I have never interchanged a word with Mr. Blaine, or our Senators. I know Mr. Reed by chance.

I think of going to Baltimore in order to consult the Cardinal on the matter, and then I will go on to Washington about it.

Mr. Reed gives me in his letter little hope that the matter will be reached this session. But I feel bound to try and I see no other way if the Doctor does not pack me off to Bermuda or Nassau, except to go and consult with his Eminence the Cardinal.

When I tell you of my ignorance and awkwardness in such matters, and assure that not a Bishop of New England is more versed in them than I am, you will know what to think of the intrigues and wire-pulling of the Catholic Bishops.

Yours very truly,
(Signed) James Aug. Healy.
Bishop of Portland.

C O P Y.

Somerville, N. J.
February 26, 1891.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

"The N. Y. Evangelist" of the 19th instant, makes mention of your Report to the Commissioner of Education on Alaska, especially of your proposition to introduce reindeer into that region from Siberia.

Having passed two winters with the Reindeer Koraks and Tchutchis of North Eastern Siberia, and consequently somewhat interested in the subject, I will consider it a great favor if you will kindly send me a copy of your Report.

I am, dear Sir,

Yours very truly,

(Signed) James Dodd.

C O P Y.

Department of the Interior,
Washington, May 9, 1891.

The Honorable
The Secretary of the Treasury.
Sir:

I have the honor to transmit for such action as you may deem consistent with the other exigencies of the public services, a copy of a letter of date the 7th instant, from the Commissioner of Education, accompanied by copy of one from Capt. M. A. Healy, of the U. S. Revenue Marine Steamer "Bear"; also a memorandum requesting that Capt. Healy may be directed to co-operate with Dr. Sheldon Jackson in purchase of tame reindeer in Northern Siberia and the transportation of the same to St. Lawrence Island.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) Geo. Chandler,

Acting Secretary.

TELEGRAM.

Pacific Postal Telegraph-Cable Company.

Via Seattle
(If "Bear" has left port let this follow)

Received at Port Townsend, W.

Dated--Washington, D. C. 25th May.

To-- Sheldon Jackson.
C/o U. S. "Bear".

Sixteen hundred dollars for reindeer.

(Signed) J. W. Holcombe.
Chief Clerk.

TELEGRAM.

Postal Telegraph-Cable Company.

Via Seattle.

Received at Port Townsend, W.

Dated -- Washington, D. C. May 18.

To -- Sheldon Jackson,

U. S. "Bear".

Alaska Commercial Company cannot build house this season, can white man live on St. Lawrence Island, if so, take good man from Port Townsend to manage reindeer. Salary one hundred a month with fuel and provisions. Too late to get Curtis. Would not Cape Prince Wales be better station for reindeer? Answer.

(Signed) W. T. Harris,

Commissioner.

C O P Y .

Sept. 21 1.

Steamer "Bear".

Mr. Roy B. Anthony,
U. S. Deputy Marshall,
Unalaska, Alaska.

Sir:

As the Custodian of the property of the United States, you are requested to take charge of nine or ten domesticated reindeer which the U. S. Bureau of Education has placed upon Umnak Island for propagation.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) Sheldon Jackson,
U. S. General Agent of Education for Alaska.

COPY.

Treasury Department,
Feb. 29th, 1892

The Honorable,
The Secretary of the Interior:

Sir;-

I have respectfully to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th inst., enclosing communication from the Commissioner of Education, requesting that the commanding officer of the Revenue Steamer "Bear" in her coming cruise be directed to cooperate with Dr. Jackson in the purchase and transportation of reindeer from Siberia to Alaska, and if necessary to permit a lieutenant and a few men to land for a short time to expedite the work; also, if the interests of the service will allow, that said officer be authorized to afford Dr. Jackson an opportunity of visiting the schools at different points in Alaska.

In reply, I have the honor to state that Dr. Jackson will be permitted to take passage as requested, on the Steamer "Bear" on her next cruise to Alaska, and the commanding officer of the vessel will be instructed to convey him to such points on the Siberian Coast and in Alaska as he may desire to visit in connection with the purchase and transportation of reindeer, and the examination of the schools, so far as the same can be done without interfering with the regular work of the vessel. He will further be instructed to detail and officer and some of the crew to assist in obtaining reindeer, if they can be spared from their other duties.

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) O. L. Spalding.
Acting Secretary.

COPY.

Department of State,
Washington, March 17th, 1892.

The Honorable,
The Secretary of the Interior:

Sir, -

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th ult., in the matter of the proposed visit of Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Special Agent of Education in Alaska, to Siberia, for the purpose of purchasing a few hundred reindeer for introduction into Alaska.

A copy of Mr. Chandler's letter has been communicated to Mr. Smith, with directions to ask the Russian Government to telegraph instructions to its officers in Siberia the purport of Doctor Jackson's mission, and to extend every possible assistance that may be in their power to promote its successful accomplishment.

The Department will endeavor to procure from the Russian Minister at this capital a letter to the Russian authorities in Siberia, in favor of Doctor Jackson and his mission.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) William F. Wharton.
Assistant Secretary.

C O P Y .

Philadelphia, Pa.,
April 11, 1892.

607 Penn Mutual Building.

General Postmaster Wanamaker,
Washington.

Dear Sir:

I happened to read in a newspaper that there has been thought on the acclimatization of reindeer in Alaska.

Being born in the Northern part of Norway and having as a boy lived much together with "Laplanders" and their reindeer, I take a lively interest in this matter.

The chief condition for such an experiment would probably be to ascertain whether "islandish moss" exists in Alaska. This is, at least in Norway and Sweden, the only food which the reindeer will take. It is not easy to acclimatize reindeer; they have often been sent to Berlin, Hamburg and other places for exhibition, but most of them have died within a few months.

If you have intended to import reindeer from Norway and Sweden, I might perhaps be of service to you as I have relations and friends in the districts where the Laplanders are living. Years ago I made a trade in reindeer skins, meat and horns, but as yet never in live stock. I am myself very much interested in the Alaska fisheries (herring and cod), have corresponded with Norwegian friends, living in Washington State. Alaska will probably in a future time become an important country for fisheries, and it is my intention to establish myself there or at Puget Sound as soon as I can dispose of the necessary capital, perhaps next Jan.

In the article I read your valued name was mentioned; I therefore make free to address this letter to you.

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) N. Width.

Alaska is also very rich
in sea birds and very well
suitable for canning business.

C O P Y .

TELEGRAM.

The Western Union Telegraph Company.

April 13. 1896.

Dated -- San Francisco, Cal.

To -- Miner Bruce,
1201 F. Street, N. W. Washington.

Your appointment would be perfectly satisfactory to me and would remove all uncertainties about it.

(Signed) M. A. Healy.

COPY.

Department of State,
Washington, December 31, 1892.

Sheldon Jackson, Esq.,
General Agent of Education for Alaska,
Bureau of Education, Interior Department,
Washington, D. C.

Sir:

In reply to your letter of the 29th instant, I have to inform you that, in compliance with your request, the United States Minister at Stockholm has been instructed to obtain a copy of a book or pamphlet published in Sweden or Norway treating of the diseases of reindeer and their remedies, and containing information as to the best method of caring for them. Mr. Thomas has been advised that it is preferred that a work in the English language be obtained, but that one in any other language will answer the purpose.

In this connection it is suggested that you may be able to find in the Smithsonian Institution such a book as you desire.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

(Signed) William F. Wharton,

Assistant Secretary.

(COPY)

Philadelphia, Pa.:
Feb. 5th, 1893.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,
Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

I had some three to four weeks a go the pleasure of receiving from you a few lines, mentioning that you would shortly write me more fully. Since that I am without your favors.

As it is rather dubious that pamphlets or books treating the Lapplanders are published (as special editions), and as it will take some time before I can expect answer from my cousin in Tromso, I have tried to make a short description myself from my own reminiscences, from what I heard and saw in my earliest youth, when I was "good friends" with rather many of their race. I have no time to work out a description in proper form, with a certain system. I have written down in succession first, the memories that come back to me from my happy boyhood, when I envied the Lapplander boys their free life, visiting no schools, smoking strong tobacco and hunting walrus for pastime. Thus you will kindly excuse the lack of order and system.

Yours respectfully,
(Signed) N. Width.

(COPY)

Philadelphia, Pa.,

March 4th, 1893.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson,

Washington, D. C.:

Dear Sir,-

I received in due time your favor of the 8th ult., and noted with pleasure that you did not consider my report on reindeer quite worthless.

It will be very interesting to be present at your coming lecture on the Eskimo of Alaska, the more, as it is not quite impossible that I go to the Pacific Coast this year. A friend and countryman has finally succeeded in organizing the Bay Fishing Company, Fairhaven, Puget Sound, with $20,000.00, with the intention of opening direct communication with Alaska, where some of the product will be cured for the market. The F. "Herald" says: "This is one of the most important enterprises ever contemplated here and is backed by some of the heaviest capitalists of the Bay" My friend has written me twice, asking me to come immediately, but I want to have some guarantees and to be better acquainted with his plans and his intended modus operandi, before going to a place nearer China than Europe.

For the pamphlet you kindly sent me I thank you most sincerely.

I cannot find Dr. Mc Cook's church in the directory. Would you kindly indicate the street? Perhaps the church is known here by some other name.

My cousin in Tromso answered shortly that my letter had been forwarded to him from T. to Christiana, where he is now living with his family every year during the winter months, and that he submitted the matter promptly to his confidential clerk in T. Thus it will take still some eight to ten days before I can have the question fully answered.

About dogs, I wrote to my brother in my old home, where there are always dogs of this kind.

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) N. Width.

(COPY)

Philadelphia, Pa.,

April 11th, 1893.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,

Washington:

Dear Sir,-

I am sorry to say I have not received answer from the partner of my cousin from Toomro'. My brother wrote me yesterday he had talked with a mountain Lapp about dogs and got the fellow information.

It is so difficult to train a dog satisfactorily that a Lapp will not sell a good one under Kr.100-125 (1 Kr.equals about 28 cents), and that the Lapps do not like to sell them ; whereas common Lapp-dogs (not trained on reindeer, but used as common domestic animals) can be had for 25-35 Kooner.

He further says that wounds, caused by insects, and also lung diseases, are not unfrequent.

If you can take a moment's leisure, please read the enclosed letter from a friend in Seattle, an uncommonly clever and enterprising gentleman, who would like to work for the colonization of Alaska. I am also interested, as in Fairhaven there has been organized a fishing company, backed by four millionaires, with the purpose of sending vessels to Alaska for catching herring, cod, etc., and I have been invited to take a position in the business. I declined to come just now, but perhaps I shall go to the State of Washington next fall, if I do not mmake arrangements for residing here as agent for the Eastern states. What do you think of an essay to recommend Alaska for Scoudin. emigrants, and would you kindly give me some points about this matter? Perhaps I could use them for my friend, if not for myself. If the fishing trade could be in the future conducted on an exclusive scale there, Alaska might be a favorable plan for my countrymen of the fishing trade.

Kindly return enclosed letter.

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) N. Width.

(COPY)

Philadelphia, Pa.,

June 27th, 1893.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson;

Dear Sir,-

Referring to your favor of the 8th ult., and my reply to the same, dated the 31st ult., I herewith enclose a synopsis of the Norwegian book. I have limited the translation to the paragraphs describing the reindeer, their habits, peculiarities, etc. (in Norway), presuming that it would be of less interest for your intended work to give a description of the Lapplanders. Should you, however, desire this, I am at your service. I have made the translation as short as possible, omitting all I considered not "to the point"--suitable to your purpose.

I should like to go to Alaska at some future time. Could you tell me the expenses?

It is a common belief of experts in Norway that the reindeer will decrease; ~~while~~ that in some future time there will be lack of reindeer-moss, as the plants grow too slowly, in thirty to fifty years where it has been entirely consumed, and in twenty years in places where only the tops and fine plants have been eaten by the reindeer which are more fastidious where there is abundance.

What do you think of an experiment to get Lapplanders over from Norway transplanting them in Alaska? It is only a suggestion. I know too little of Alaska to be able to use arguments, nor could I tell at the moment the modus operandi for an experiment of that kind.

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) N. Width.

(COPY)

THE LAPPLANDERS AND THEIR REINDEER.

The Lapplanders belong to the Greenland or Polar race; are small, but with sinewy bodies; their skin is greyish-yellow, their faces broad, the eyes small, dark brown, and oblong; the hair is flatted, the cheek-bones protruding, the lips very thin, the mouth very broad, and the chin rather sharp; their beard is very thin and spare.

The language is related to the Findlandish (spoken in Finland, now a Russian province), but of not so harmonious a character. They are good natured, pacific, and very honest. They are exceedingly courageous and enduring, and are accustomed to dangers and inclement weather from their very infancy. I remember from my boyhood that the women carried their infants in a box on the back (the box,however,was well provided with reindeer-skin); these boxes were fastened on poles, and when the women entered the stores in the town for shopping, the poles were stuck in the snow and the babies left there for hours, their small faces exposed to the cold and the wind.

A sad drawback is the love of the Lapplanders for brandy, in which both sexes indulge very freely; both sexes are passionate smokers).

They are not considered as subjects of Norway and Sweden, pay no taxes, are not obliged to do military service; the Christian faith was introduced among them already some 300 or 400 years ago, but with no great success; many of them are still adhering to their old gods (represented by wooden images), and they are suspected by the Scandinavian population (who are very superstitious in the northern provinces) to be sorcerers, particularly the old women, of whom we boys stood in great awe; this may be partially justified by their extreme ugliness, they are regular "witches of Endar".

They are divided into four classes; mountain Lapplanders, forest Lapplanders, fishermen, and agriculturalists; by nature they are all nomads, but if they lose their reindeer by beasts of prey, starvation, etc., they try other employments, always, however, with the object in view to save some money, buy some reindeer, and resume their mountain life.

They are good hunters and keen shots, not afraid of encounters with the bears and the wolves.

On the mountains they live in tents made of reindeer-skins; some of them build small huts of earth and brushwood. For their meats and other supplies they build small stores standing on high poles, so as not to be reached by the wild beasts.

REINDEER.

The reindeer is to the Lapplander "omne in omnibus"; it gives him food, clothes, of the horns he makes spoons and other articles for the household, the tendons serve as sewing-thread, etc.

The reindeer lives (at least in Norway and Sweden) only in the mountains. During the summer months it lives chiefly on grass and leaves; in the winter months, on"reindeer-moss", which it seeks under the snow.

At times it happens that the reindeer cannot get at the moss, for instance, when there suddenly comes a severe cold after some rainy or mild days, and the ice or snow-crust is too hard to be removed (which the deer does with its hoofs". Lots of reindeer then die of starvation. No other food can then be procured, except the loss on the trees, which the Lapplanders cut down for this purpose. Anoth er drawback is generally connected with scarcity of food; the animals generally keeping together, watched by their owners and the dogs, they try to find food at a distance and spread themselves, getting out of control, and become an easy prey to the wolves and other beasts.

The Lapplan dog is a very clever, faithful animal; without their assistance the reindeer-owners would be quite helpless, and never be able to keep their herds together. There are Lapplanders owning from 1,000 to 2,000 reindeer. As a boy, I sometimes joined parties from my native town to visit the Lapplanders and see their herds. When we arrived we saw nothing but a couple of tents and snow; the Lapplanders said some words to the dogs, which disappeared; in ten to fifteen minutes we had before our eyes from 600 to 800 reindeer. One might almost think they had been conjured from the underground regions.

The reindeer-meat, eaten fresh, gives a delicious steak, considered as a perfect treat, but it must have a little "haut gout" as other game. It is mostly dried and smoked, rather tender. The smoked reindeer-tongues are considered delicious and sell at a good price throughout Europe. The cows give a very fat, uncommonly strong milk (they say in Norway, "It bites on the tongue"), but very little, I do not think more than a teacup per day, perhaps less.

Toward the winter the Lapplanders leave the high mountains and move downwards nearer the wood regions (where the trees commence to grow); then he makes his provisions for the winter; kills a certain number of reindeer; what he does not keep for his own use he brings down to the villages and towns, exchanging it for brandy, coffee, and some small luxuries.

I think a reindeer runs faster than a horse. It is in driving not governed by two reins, but only by a single one, fastened on the head, and thrown at the right or left to guide the reindeer. The sleighs are very primitive, a kind of board, with flat-bottoms on a very board heel, fastened to the chest of the animal with a leather belt, between the forelegs. The Lapplander does not use a whip, but a short stick, having an iron ring in which are fixed several other rings. If the animal is wanted to quicken its pace the driver shakes the stick, making the rings rattle. As the sleighs are very apt to capsize, the drivers are furnished with very [illegible] clothes and fastened to the sleigh.

The reindeer is very shy, but I do not think it is very good natured. When irritated or angered, it attacks its driver as the nearest person in view, kicking with the forelegs; but the Lapplander does not mind this divertion much; his thick dress protects him from being seriously hurt, if he takes good care of his head and face, and the animal, for some unknown reason prefers to attack the chest or the back of his adversary. In earnest, deadly combat it uses its horns. I have also been told that the horns get loose every year and then new ones grow out again. The glue made of reindeer-horns is considered the best existing.

The Lapplanders are of course skillful "ski"-runners. The ski is a kind of very long snow-shoe, illustrated and described in "Leslie"s Monthly, of Feb. 2nd. With these on the Lapplander can run over soft, new snow, without sinking in. He is then a dangerous enemy to the wolves.

Although in my boyhood the Lapplanders were frequent, almost daily visitors in our small town, I never heard mentioned that they were punished for thefts or other transgressions. It is true some thirty years ago there was in the heart of Lappland a riot, in which two persons (the one a clergyman) were murdered, but this was caused by religious fanaticism and superstition, and cannot serve as a characteristic.

(I)

REINDEER IN NORWAY.

The Reindeer (cervus Tarandus) is domesticated with the Siberian tribes and with the Laplanders. Its alfactory organs are strongly developed and it smells the mosses, lying beneath the snow, and off which it is feeding itself in the winter. It is a very lively but rather shy animal. It lives in herds and in polygamy. The ruking season is in Sept. and Oct., during which period the males are continually fighting each other; for this reason there are few males in the herd of tame reindeer. Usually only one calf is born; the does are pregnant in thirty weeks, or about eight months. A reindeer has a height of about 3 I-2 feet, and a length of about 6 I-2 feet; in the wild state it attains an age of 25-30 years, when domesticated I5-I6 years, but it is usually slaughtered at an age of 8-9 years.

The reindeer is not very strong: it can carry on its back only 40-50lbs., and draw a weight of 200-250lbs. It is a very fast runner, but never used for riding.

It never transpires through the skin, but probably through the tongue, which is hanging far out of the mouth when the animal is running.

The cow is milked once per day, giving only about I-2 pint milk, which in the fall is kept in dried reindeer stomachs, in the winter in open vessels, frozen. This milk is chiefly used to the coffee and for making cheese; it has a very sharp taste.

All the domestic reindeer have the mark of the proprieter in the ear. In the winter they are kept near the tents; the dogs drive them together in flocks and they are caught by means of lassos. It is a rather hard work to watch the animals in the winter and to keep the wolves away, which frequently frighten the reindeer, spreading them to all parts of the windruse; this gives the Laplanders many sleepless nights. In the summer they are mostly left to themselves, and in the fall they are gathered again and driven towards the places where they get there winter food. The reindeer prefers to run against the wind, probably while the hair then lies more tight to the body.

The reindeer provides its owner with clothing, food, bedclothes, shoes, gloves, harness, even with twine (of sinews) , and various household articles, made from the horns, knife handles, spoons, boxes, pipe bowls, etc.

The reindeer seeks the coast in the summer, to enjoy the cool air and chiefly on the reason of the hornets (vestrus), which are seldom found on the east side and from which they are suffering terribly.

There are two species of hornets, the reindeer hornet (vestrus Tarandi) which lays its eggs on the back of the animals, where they slide down between the hairs to the skin and are hatched through the animal warmth, the masks are growing themselves through the skin, remaining there the winter over, creeping out in July the following year, being then full grown. Each mask (lavus), forms a tumor in the back of the reindeer and the constant itching causes matter (pus) which troubles the animal greatly. The other hornet is the nose hornet (oestrus nasalis), which lays its eggs in the nostrils, where the hatching is favored by the breathing (and the moist warm air). The lavve creeps up in the nose and then in the frontal bone, which has a cavity under the root of the horns and is connected with the passage of the nose through an aperture on each side, answering to each nostril. In this cavity is covered with a thin and very sensitive slimy membrane, which serves as food to the lavas; when full grown they creep back into the nose, causing the animal to sneeze and throw out the lavas.

The hornets attack with preference the younger animals, having a thinner skin, which gives the lavas easier admittance.

These lavas impair very much the value of the hides, which sometimes looks as if riddled with bullets.

The tumors, caused by the lavas, are so tender, that the mere touch brings the animal down on its knees, to avoid being touched.

The smallest number of reindeer considered sufficient to a Lapland family, is I50 (I00 cows and 50 oxen), but even this small number requires a large area (of territory), as the reindeer lives only off the moss and the moss cannot be cultivated and gathered, it must be eaten where it grows.

It is fortunate for the Laplanders that the plains where they live can never be inhabited by farming people or utilized in any other way; they need not fear being driven away (as the Indians in the U. S.)

The reindeer moss(Cladonia rangiferinas) is grayish white when dried, but with a greenish shade when moist; it takes its nourishment chiefly from the air, avidly absorbing the humidity, which makes it swell and become elastic; in a dry condition however, it is very brittle (crisp). It contains flour and gelatin stuff, which makes it nourishing to the reindeer and cattle. It grows very slow; when eaten by the reindeer which only eat the tops and fine parts of the plants, the moss requires about 20 years to regain full size. If taken up with the roots it will hardly grow again.

On the Scandinav peninsula the Laplanders are never interfered with by the population; they are not in the way, occupying only districts which cannot be utilized by the Scandinavians, and the trade in reindeer skins and meat is a very lucrative one to the merchants in the neighboring towns. The Governments in Sweden and Norway have declared

(5)

that the land required for the existence of the Laplanders in the mountains, should not be sold. It was also agreed upon in a compromise in the year 1751 between Sweden and Norway, that in the event of war the movements of the Laplanders from the one country to the other should not be interfered with. I believe that the same compromise was made with Russia too, the same year, but cancelled year 1852 by the Russ. Government, forbidding the Norwegian Laplanders to use the reindeer fields in in the Russ. Finland, whereupon the Norwegian Government in 1854 passed a law, forbidding the Russian (Finland) Lapanders to use the Norway fields.

(COPY)

Philadelphia, Pa.,
Jan. 1st, 1893.

Dear Sir:

Referring to my letter of yesterday, I beg to mention that the Thibetan ox also is called "yak"; by the natives, "sarlyk" and "chauri yau" (the latter, probably Hindoostan language). The Latin name is "Paphagus grunniens".

Very respectfully yours,
(Signed) N. Width.

P. S.

"Pephagus" is probably "Po" ("Poa") ?, and "φayus" "eating" (Greek). "Grunnicus" is probably "grunting". I should like to know if you can tell me.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,
Washington, D. C.

(COPY)

REVENUE MARINE.

Steamer "Bear",

Port Clarence, Alaska,

July 3rd, 1893.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,

Gen. Ag't of Education for Alaska:

Sir,-

I wish to call you attention to a flagrant violation of law on the part of Mr. Minor W. Bruce, Superintendent of the Reindeer Station at this place, to-wit, in having sold, contrary to law, three breech-loading rifles and amunition for the same to natives of Cape Prince of Wales.

There is no excuse whatever for such a violation of law on the part of a Government employe. Whalers, whom I restrain from such traffic, throw back to me that restrictions are placed upon their sale of arms for the benefit that might come to people in the employ of the Government in this region. Teachers at Cape Prince of Wales complain of the insecurity of life amongst the natives. Yet a brother officer furnishes arms without scruple. I look to you for a vindication of this breach of the law by an employe of your Department.

A copy of this letter will be enclosed with my report to the Honorable Secretary of the Treasury.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) M. A. Healy.

Captain, U. S. R. M.

COPY.

On Board the "Bear",
At anchor off Port Clarence, Alaska, July 5th, 1893.

Hon. W. T. Harris, LL.D.,
Commissioner of Education.

Sir:

During the inspection of the Reindeer Station, I regret to have to report several irregularities. Although Mr. Bruce's attention was particularly called last fall to the law forbidding the sale of breech-loading rifles to the natives, he deliberately disregarded the law and bartered rifles both for the station and for his private gain. I enclose you the letter written me by Captain Healy on the subject. If whalers or private parties disregard the law the Captain requires them to return the furs to the natives and then confiscates the rifles; but as Mr. Bruce was a Government employee he reported him to me for action. As Mr. Bruce's appointment terminated on June 30th I did not re-appoint him...

Very respectfully.

SHELDON JACKSON
Gen'l. Agt. of Education in Alas

COPY.

Revenue Marine Steamer "Bear",
Port Clarence, Alaska, July 3, 1893.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,
General Agent of Education for Alaska.

Sir:

I wish to call your attention to a flagrant violation of law on the part of Mr. Miner W. Bruce, Superintendent of the Reindeer Station at this place, to wit: in having sold contrary to law three breech-loading rifles and ammunition for the same to natives of Cape Prince of Wales.

There is no excuse whatever for such a violation of law on the part of a Government employee. Whalers, whom I restrain from such traffic throw back to me that restrictions are placed upon their sale of arms for the benefit that might come to people in the employ of the Government in this region.

Teachers at Cape Prince of Wales complain of the insecurity of life amongst the natives, yet a brother officer furnishes arms without scrule. I look to you for a vindication of this breach of the law by a employee of your Department.

A copy of this letter will be enclosed with my report to the Hon. Secretary of the Treasury.

Very respectfully,

M. A. HEALY
Captain, U.S.R.M.

REVENUE MARINE

Steamer "Bear"

Port Clarence, Alaska,
July 5, 1893.

Rev. Sheldon Jackson,
Unalaska, Alaska,

Dear Doctor:

You had no sooner left than I learned some facts that I would like you to know. Mr. Bruce's indecision seems to have been for a purpose for all the time he has been telling the whaling captains that he would not remain at the station another year. I learn to-night that after we left here he bought from Captain Nash for 150 mink skins, about $125 worth of trade goods among which were four back-loading rifles and ammunition. He put these on board the schooner "Berwick" and chartered her for $200 to go to the other side and bring over twelve deer for him. He has no right to trade arms there for his private account under the consent of the Russian Government, for this vessel to trade them for reindeer and from his position as Superintendent of the Station only brings the project into disrepute. As a private individual he has a right to trade legitimately but the presence of competition only enhances the price for us and for him to engage in such trade while holding his position, without saying anything about it is underhanded and dishonorable.

I do not tell you these things to worry you but that you will have a better regulation and hold on these people in the future.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) M. A. Healy,
Per J.

Captain U. S. R. M.

My dear Doctor:

I wrote this coming over, since which time I have been to the station and straightened things out as well as we could in a short time. Messrs. Bruce and Gibson at this writing don't appear to have come to any conclusion whether they will go down or not. I have given them to understand that we have not accommodations and shelter for them at the station. I have withdrawn my offer for transportation in the fall and told them they must not rely on me to take them down in the fall deeming it best to have them away from the Station. The Farallone is here now. Mr. Bruce informed my officer that he had permission from you to purchase dear and place them in the herd, notwithstanding which I have forbidden any dear which Wagner may bring for him to be intermixed in the herd, and have laid claim in the name of the Government to this whole range for the use of the Government herd. I have told him if he wishes to raise dear he must find another range and other conveniences for caring for them. If I allowed him to put his in it it would give him an opportunity for unwarranted interference in the management of the herd and give him a standing as a partner of the herd among the natives that he is not entitled to. I do not think it advisable to allow any outside deer in the herd, and think the interests of the Government and project will be best served if this is kept solely as a Government herd.

This change of superintendent convinces me that the station should be kept strictly as a Government Station and the stewards held to a strict accountability for everything connected with it. I think the change a good one all around. We write hurriedly and you must try to get at our intent. The little dogs are half dead and we have them on board to see if we can bring them up. They had received no care ashore.

We can get no satisfactory account of anything and Mr. Lopp will have to take from Mr. White the things as he found them. The Farallone has arrived and I send this letter by her after which I will go over to see if Wagner has taken any of the deer promised us.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) M. A. Healy,
Captain, U. S. R. M.

C O P Y.

U. S. Steamer "Bear",
Port Clarence,
July 5, 1893.

My dear Doctor:

You had scarcely got outside, when news came to the Captain that Mr. Bruce had chartered the "Berwick" Capt. Werner, and gave him $200. to purchase reindeer for him (Bruce) privately, the "Berwick" went out some days ago, and will possibly get the reindeer promised us. You can imagine the Captain is incensed at his audacity, to take advantage of the privilege of the permission given us by the Russian Government to trade rifles for reindeer on the Siberian side. Mr. Bruce passed the "Bear" last evening and went on the "Peters" but made no arrangements to go down. Captain ordered steam at 4 o'clock this morning and went over to the Station. Mr. White came off and told the Captain, that appearances indicate that either of these two gentlemen have prejudiced the natives, as they were loth to obey the orders he would give them, then the interpreter was sent ashore to tell the natives that Mr. White was the man to be obeyed for the present, that Mr. Bruce and Gibson were no longer "Boss" and they must obey strictly. Mr. Jarvis went ashore and told these two gentlemen they must leave as it is a Government reservation, and that the Captain claimed the whole range from sea to mountain for grazing purposes in the name of the Government, and he would allow no deer land there other than belonged to the Government. The houses are in a fearful condition, the Captain ordered them cleaned up so as to be presentable to Mrs. Lopp. for the poor woman's heart would sink could she behold the terrible condition of the place. Goods sent ashore for the natives have not been marked, and the goods for the Station are in a confused state. Mr. White thinks Mr. Bruce is a bad man, Mr. Gibson he likes better and Mr. Bruce cannot be believed even on oath. Captain Tilton says Mr. Bruce owes him $60 for trade. You left here just in the wrong time, as so many things come up to be settled. This morning the sick man was sent ashore, the doctor does not think he can live longer than a month. As you know one dog is dead, and we have the other little ones, to see if we can nurse it and make it live, they have not been cared for or fed. It is too bad to be so cruel to these poor little animals.

We have the Siberians on board and would have gone out to-day only the storm is too severe. It is needless for me to tell you how we miss you. The Cabin looks forlorn without you. I hope you will have a pleasant trip and find all to your satisfaction when you reach Washington. Captain has been looking up the law and finds there is a fine for anybody importing cattle without its passing through the custom house, or having special permission from the Secretary of the Treasury and he has sent a letter to Mr. White to warn Mr. Bruce and Gibson, also Captain Werner, that they cannot be landed without breaking the law. Captain says they might have waited another year and gotten permission. The "Berwick" according to law is liable to seizure, as she is not chartered to bring things from a foreign port. Captain says he is tired and sick of trying to make things right up here. He says you and no other man could do anything to any person who might desire to come and squat on this reservation were there not a power behind you, for the white man cannot be relied on up here, and they respect the law now because they know he is here with officers and men who will make them respect what is right. I believe Mr. Bruce and Gibson do not intend to go down, but this latter the Captain has sent may change their minds. Captain told them they could not remain in any of the houses of the Government as he wanted them all for use. I am writing this in a hurry hoping it may reach you before you leave Ounalaska. The Farallone is here and will probably leave tomorrow evening.

You did not get to see the baby after all for we saw you change your course to Kings Island. It is late. I will say good night, with kindest regards in which Captain joins.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Mary J. Healy.

(COPY) (1)

Steamer "Bear",
East Cape, Siberia,
Aug. 25th, 1893.

My Dear Doctor:

To keep good my promise to write you of our cruise, I take it up where I left off, at Port Clarence. As I wrote you, the Captain was very much put out that Mr. Bruce should have sent Capt. Haynes for deer without speaking of it. He did not like his underhand way or his assumption. Consequently, he left orders with Mr. White not to permit the deer to be landed. Mr. Bruce had scarcely left the harbor when Capt. Haynes arrived with the deer, and you can imagine his surprise when informed that the deer could not be landed without passing through the customs house. They were like so many elephants on his hands. He could not return them to Siberia, on account of the ice, and could not land them on our shore. They were eating him out of house and home. So he made application to land them on St. Lawrence Island. The Captain, not wishing to appear unduly severe, permitted him to do so, provided he would enter them at the sustoms house at Unalaska or Kadiak. He heartily wished he had never seen Mr. Bruce or the deer. The Captain's disgust and expressions I leave you to imagine when he learned upon arrival at Enchowan that whiskey had been part of the barter paid; and the Indians were told the deer were purchased for him, and that the schooner was Capt. Healy's also. He could not make the Indians believe to the contrary. The result was, when he talked deer, the Indians talked whiskey, and so it was, all the way along the coast. They would say, "You like deer. Me like whiskey. No whiskey me, no deer you". After running a week or more without being able to get near the shore, on account of the ice, we left for Point Barrow, stopping at the different places along the coast up to that point. At Point Hope Dr. Driggs came on board. He looked much better in person than the previous years, although we were told his house is about the same. He impressed us more favorably. He remained on board with us until late at night. The Captain was much pleased with him and his conversation. He is the only one of the teachers up here who seems to have kept out of trouble with others. Arriving at Point Barrow, we found things at the Refuge House in a bette condition than last year. Mr. Stevenson seems universally disliked--for what, I cannot say. He has gone down, so that you will most likely see him. The 75,000 feet of lumber were landed all along the beach at Point Barrow. They could not land it at one place on account of ice, which was quite heavy on the beach. But the

Captain doubts if there will be much of it there next year, as no one seemed to take the trouble to pile it up during the two weeks we were there. The Captain allowed Dr. Beaupre to live for this year in the station, but gave him the little house, in which Mary lived, to hold the school in, but was very much chagrined when the remark was made that it would be nothing more than a poker house or a house of prostitution. The Captain also finds he treated for eighty pounds of whalebone, that is, he treated the Indians and charged for the whalebone. The Captain does not think this right or just, since he is paid by the Government for his services at Point Barrow and dispensed Government drugs. He told the keeper at the station not to permit him to trade bone this year, and if he did, he forbad him remaining in the station. Mr. Kelley was well and very much improved in looks from last year. You remember he looked quite miserable. Although the ice was in large cakes around us, yet we were quite safe so long as the wind lasted in the northeasterly direction. The pack was not far from us. As you can imagine, we had to keep constant watch of its movements. They told us the northeast wind had been blowing constantly for thirty-three days and was still the same when we left. The "Jennie Wand" went ashore, and the Captain got her off without any damage. The Captain of the vessel became so excited he did not know what he was doing. It was too funny to see him. He would haul up fisrt one sail, then another, and pull them down, until Mr. White and Mr. Jarvis went on board, and had the sails furled up, and told him not to worry, that they thought they could get her off without damage. This is the vessel that took up Mr. Brower's supplies. After his lumber was landed Mr. Brower had two stone houses built for his goods, while we were there. He had only the natives to help him. He and Mr. Kelley employ nearly all (if not all) the natives between them. Hearing there were four vessels in a critical condition in the ice, we remained some ten days longer to render them assistance, if necessary. At the end of that time, the ice opened a little, and they came out. Everybody thought they were doomed. Seeing them safely out, we left ad and returned to the Siberian coast. Meantime, whiskey trading for deer had reached Cape serdze, and with exactly the same results. The Captain calculates that Mr. Bruce's action has lost him a hundred deer or more, besides augmenting the expense. We went to Cape Serdze, as it was pretty clear of ice. During this clear interval on the north side the Indians held off in hopes of compelling the Captain to sell whiskey. As the ice began to come in, and they saw it useless to wait for whiskey, they began to bargain. Tourassie offered one hundred deer, which the Captain accepted, but before they could be taken off, the ice drove the vessel out. The old fellow was on board for four days before he made a move to trade. Milka was the same, holding off to the last. However, we got twenty-six deer from him. The Captain held on so long, notwithstanding the ice coming in, that we lost our propeller in forcing our way out of the ice. Once out of the ice, we steered for Kocodillin's place. Here was the same, "No whiskey, no deer". Here the ice came in, as last year, only much heavier. Still we hung on and procured nineteen deer. More were beyond. So Mr. Jarvis was dispatched to get them as quickly as possible. But before the deer were caught he was hurried on board. Great fields of ice, owing to a northwest gale, began to crowd into the bay. We were in a few hours completely hemmed in. Then began the ramming and pushing to get out. I thought a dozen times we would lose another propeller. But everybody was on deck with ice poles to keep it clear if possible of the propeller. It was indeed a hard fight, and we were all relieved when we reached clear water. In all the trips you have made, you never saw such heavy ice and never saw such a struggle to get out of it. We were no sooner out than there came a dense fog. During the night a heavy northerly gale came up and we were obliged to heave to, with no chance to land anywhere, and no food for the deer. The Captain decided to go to Port Clarence, which we reached safely through wind and fog the next day. They were all glad to see us.

Our long absence made them begin to fear we were lost, for when we left, we told them we should return in a week, and we did not return for six weeks. We found everybody well. Mr. Mayo died a month previous, and is buried across the creek, opposite the dugout, which, by the way, caved in before he died and nearly caught him. The carpenter and two men we left here, during the six weeks made great improvement in and about the station. I will try to describe the house. The room made for Mr. Bruce last year is the same, only with double floor and walls. The hall is the width, taking in the outside door. They filled in with earth under the entire flooring of the house, even with the rafters. A double floor has been laid, with tarpaper between, throughout the entire length and width of the house, from the hall to the other end of the house. The two front rooms are used by Mrs. Lopp, her private room and a kitchen off it. By the side of this is the assistant's room, and a dark room used for immediate stores. From this a ladder runs up to the attic. This, too, has a double floor, and the whole house has double sides, with tar-paper between. They are sadly in want of double windows. They built a lean-to, the whole length of the house. On one end is a very large store-room, with double water-closets off that. The rest is one long room for the herders. They have a stove, a table, knives, forks, everything to make their table look nice and civilized. There are two benches for seats around it. I saw them at supper, and they seemed perfectly happy and contented. Along the side of the wall are built some eight or ten bunks. With these they are particularly happy. The news of this improvement had reached the Siberian side by the time we went back, and the old herders wanted to return. They say Mr. Bruce did not treat them right, and did not give them enough to eat. The new herder is so pleased he says next year he will bring his wife and deer over and take up his residence at Port Clarence. Charley and Mary are to work for the Lopps. They, too, say Mr. Bruce was not kind to them. Charley has built a log house near the Lopps. I wish you could see it. It is fine. Mr. Lopp, in fixing the attic of the house, found twenty-seven pairs of deer-horns. The baby is doing well and is very cute. Mary adopted a little baby boy five months old, whose mother was going to kill it. She carries it on her back and takes the best of care of the little thing. It is the third she has saved from death. She is truly a Christian soul and a good example for others to follow. She says there were several killed last winter. This would indeed be a truly Christian missionary work, to save these little ones from death at the hands of their mothers and others. We have had a most disagreeable summer, such dense and heavy fogs to contend with, and the cold intense. Truly your good angel called you home in time toescape the most disagreeable part of the cruise; for, up to the present time, Aug. 25th, we have had but one pleasant day. Do you remember the crazy man we took on board at Port Clarence? Well, he went to Mr. Wadsworth the other day, and said, "Mr. Tineye, will you give me a glass of whiskey?" We have still another on board, whom they are obliged to keep watch of, and at night he is chained to his bed, for he is bent on self-destruction. The Doctor had him on deck the other day for an airing. Crazy No. 1 came up and said, "Hello, pard. You work this racket better than me, for I have to work and you don't. How do you manage it? You know you are no more crazy than I am. You are only lazy. Go to work, and you will get $30.00 per month." The man to whom he was talking was perfectly oblivious of what he was saying, but it amused us much. On Aug. 27th we stopped at Cape Prince of Wales to take Mr. and Mrs. Thornton down, should they have concluded to leave. We were surprised to find no one came off to meet us, and the village seemed deserted of Indians. We remained all night, the Captain giving orders that Mr. Jarvis and Mr. White should go ashore early in the morning and find out where Mr. and Mrs. Thornton were. They came off in a short time, with two notes from Mrs. Thornton, and told the Captain that Mr. Thornton was killed on the 19th of August by three of their scholars, and that his body still lay in the house, unburied. The natives took his wife to Port Clarence. So the

Captain had a coffin made, and sent Mr. Jarvis ashore to bury him, with Mr. Jacobs, who read prayers over him. They killed him in the darkest part of the night, with a whale-gun. They knocked at the door and he stepped from his bed-room into the hall, and asked what they wanted, and received the shot through the door. He walked into his room, shut the door, and said, "I am shot", and fell to the floor dead. His poor wife jumped from the bed, frantic, afraid to go out and call anybody. The next morning, when the Indians heard of it, the one living in the house nearest to her came up to the house with others and said they would protect her and take her to Port Clarence. The Indians then turned out and got two of the Indians, marched them up to the house, shot them, and threw their bodies out near the flag-staff, for the dogs to eat. The third man had gone up the coast, but he is doomed, for they will kill him, and they told Mr. Lopp they would bring his body so as to let him see that they had killed him, thereby testifying that they had no part in killing Mr. Thornton and did not sanction it. Mrs. Thornton is now on board, on her way to her father's home in Maine. She tells us the Indians were very kind to her. Yet she did not feel secure until she was with the Lopps. She passed the night alone after it happened, and the natives all fled to the hills when they saw the cutter. She said, on her way to Port Clarence the natives saw the vessel and she had hard work to keep them in the canoe. She promised she would tell the Captain how good they were to her and Capt. Healy would spare them and their families. She said they would not take a thing from her, not even matches, which they so much hunger for, to show her that they did not give her protection for pay. They would not come on board.

¶ After burying Mr. Thornton we went to Port Clarence, took on board Mrs. Thornton and Mr. Lopp, and returned to Cape Prince of Wales to let her pack up her things. While they were packing, the Captain had made a large cross for a head-board, and a foot-board and placed at the head and foot of the grave. It took them until eight o'clock to get the things packed and placed on board. Mr. Lopp suggested that, as the Indians were afraid to come on board, the Captain go ashore for a talk with the natives. He sent runners to inform the people he wished them to assemble on the beach, and they came as fast as their legs could carry them. The Captain then spoke of Mr. Thornton's death, and told them Mrs. Thornton and Mr. Lopp had asked him to spare them, and, as they had taken the law in their own hands and killed the murderers and had befriended Mrs. Thornton, he felt satisfied they knew nothing of the murderous intent, etc. Had they not avenged Mr. Thornton's death, he said he would have done so, and would not have left a single one of their people alive, and that he would have followed them north and south, over mountains and sea until everyone of them was killed or afraid to say they were of Cape Prince of Wales. Mr. Lopp says it is the first time in his experience with them that he ever noticed any demonstration. They were more than eager to please the Captain, and exclaimed frequently and vehemently that they would hunt for and kill the man who, although not active in Mr. Thornton's death, had fled. The Captain did not wish to second this death-hunt, but, as Mr. Lopp thought otherwise, he said nothing. The fear of the cutter's reeking revenge on the village caused the swift and sure killing of the murderers. The Indians had not slept from the time of the murder. The Captain told them he would place the houses in their care until someone came up to take possession of them in the spring, and that he would then see if they were sincere. They all gladly assumed the charge and were very grateful that they and their families were spared. Mrs. Thornton will write you when she returns to her home. She expects soon to become a mother. She bears up bravely. I find her a very nice, sensible woman, and I like her much. Poor soul, I cannot tell the dreadful agony she went through until she found herself in the hands of friends.

We are now at St. Michael on our way to Unalaska (Sept. 7th). We have taken on board from here thirty-seven miners, one of the Catholic brothers, and Mr. Wilson, so that you see in the cabin we are full. The miners say that Mr. Healy is a fine man and will do well. He has labored under many difficulties, but is coming out all right. The reports concerning him are much exaggerated. Mr. Bruce was here, and told them here you bounced him because he would not divide his furs and trade with you. The Captain replied "That is a base lie". "Dr. Jackson never sanctioned trade to him, and does not trade. He dismissed him because he was not a suitable person for the place". He also told them he intended to drive about two hundred deer down to this place last year, but was taken ill. The captain had a talk with Mr. Lopp about the distribution of deer to the natives. He does not think it feasible to deal out one or two to the different natives, and told Mr. Lopp he thought it much better to give ten of the best and most reliable natives ten deer apiece and let them form a little colony by themselves and herd them. In a few years he thought it would prove flourishing. He told Mr. Lopp to write you about the matter, and if you cannot understand Mr. Lopp, the Captain will be in San Francisco the middle of November, and you can write him for what information you want.

I will leave this open until we reach Unalaska, so if anything of interest happens, I can add it.

I trust you found your good family well and everything to your entire satisfaction. We arrived here on September 19th, and found all the fleet here except the "Rush" and the English vessels. I saw Mrs. Tuck, poor soul. She is so worried about her school. She has only a few girls now. She says Mr. Tingle, desiring to get the contract to supply the Baptists' school at Wood Island, has promised to bring them all the girls for their school he can gather. The Captain says that Wood Island, Kladiak, is a long way to take the girls from, and it should not be allowed by the Department. Of course this will end the Tuck school, if permitted. We are sorry to learn that none of the naval officers have been there or given it their support. Capt. Ludlow says Capt. Hooper has been his valuable informant concerning everything up there.

Mrs. Thornton leaves us this morning, and I am glad she is able to go down on the Corwin, as she will be more comfortable.

We also find that Mr. Bruce has told them all here that you dismissed him because he would not share his trade with you. He also said he intended to inform everybody of it. I thought you had better know of this, so you can prepare yourself against his falsehood. I am forced to close this, for the "Corwin" will be here in a few minutes, and I wish this to go upon her. I will not have time to read it over for correction. So, excuse all faults that meet your eye.

With kindest regards to your wife, daughters, and yourself, I am, always,

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) Mary J. Healy.

(COPY)

REVENUE MARINE,
Steamer "Bear",
Point Barrow,
July 30th, 1893.

My Dear Doctor:

You see by the heading of this that we are at Point Barrow, where I did not expect to be for a month to come. Weather and ice conditions are what brought me here, and right glad am I that I came. I have already landed the stores for this place, and am nearly through with my inspection of the station. When finished, I shall devote August to Siberia for reindeer. Since you left here I have taken thirty additional deer from South Head and landed them at the station. The next trip, I made for Ontan and the western shore, but, owing to heavy ice, I could not get beyond Tuchowan. I spent a whole week in the endeavor. Finding the ice conditions still against me, I concluded to let St. Michael and the rest of the preconceived plans go and make for this place. I arrived here without encountering any obstacles, three days ago, to find a ridge of heavy ice grounded on the beach, rendering communication with the shore impossible. Providentially, however, a small hole broke through the day after we anchored, thus allowing us to complete our work. God, or luck, seems to steer me right all the time. The station is in first rate condition, and for once there are no charges and counter-charges preferred. The "Jennie" is here and has landed all her stores and lumber. Passage around the Point to the eastward is not practicable now. Landing of the houses and supplies was done on the ice and by dog-teams. The dogs were all used up from the hard work and require several days of rest. I have given Dr. Beaupre and Mr. Stevenson the small house to live in until suitable quarters are built for them, and will permit the school to continue in the station until their house is built. I believe it for the best interest of both that the school-teachers and station be separated.

Now, for the business of the deer. I find Wagner traded five gallons of whiskey for the deer he bought for Bruce, and I have every reason to believe that Bruce counseled it. This reindeer scheme is growing and cannot be run at random. I have written down ideas in that connection as they occurred to me, and send them to the Commissioner through you, to do as you like with. Speaking with Mr. Lopp, I learned that Mr. Bruce, by words or insinuations, has been trying all the time to create distrust, if not bad feeling, between such of us as were prominently concerned in the reindeer scheme; but, like all trouble-dealers, has only hurt himself. The three little dogs have all died. The last one lived nearly a month, and we had hopes that we could nurse him back to health, but he was so badly cared for at the station that all we did or could do was of no avail. I do not believe that you could have selected a worse person to care for the station than Bruce. The present prosperous condition of the station is in no way do to him. Had I been in Port Clarence when he left, I never would have allowed him to take those natives away, and I hope some one will be thoughtful enought to make him pay for their board and keep them while away, and see that they are returned to their homes. To have the reindeer project become the father of a dime museum is to me a great mortification. Doctor, I am beginning to believe that you are not a very good judge of men, and are easily deceived by a smooth tongue. The house at the reindeer station will, I think, in all respects be equal to any in this country when we finish with it. I left the carpenter and two men to help Mr. Lopp. By the time we return they will have been there six weeks, and I expect to see the house completed comfortably for the winter. It is a wonder it ever stood, as many of the girders and rafters had been cut away. Last year Mr. Bruce did not want that house, and I am surprised you did not see that. What his reasons were I could not understand; but, the house once up, it seems to me he did all he could to destroy it without applying the torch or axe in its destruction. You see we cannot be too strict with people in this country. In the very beginning man's cupidity tends to destroy or bring to scandal one of the most praiseworthy projects ever started for the benefit of a neglected race. Having power behind me in my command and commission, I believe if you confided more in me it would be better. I am no better than other men, but it is a failing with me not to be defeated in that in which I am interested, as I am in this project, and I pride myself in understanding men fairly well. You could not but notice that silently I was very much opposed to Bruce as Superintendent at Port Clarence. My opposition began after a day in his company.

I wish you would see to it that no vessel is allowed to transport deer without first entering at a custom-house. If a traffic is started in this, whiskey will be the exchange for deer, and in ten years we who have started the scheme will have robbed the Siberians of their good supply without helping the natives in Alaska.

Mr. Stevenson and Dr. Beaupre have visited me. Mr. Stevenson has decided to go down and will take passage in the schooner "Jennie Wand". He goes for many reasons, principally, I understand, because of having received no appointment from the Association, and, although the lumber has arrived, he has not the wherewithal in the shape of goods to pay the natives to build the house, and, owing to the ice, the lumber had to be landed a long way from the selected site. Dr. Beaupre is to turn over his subsistence stores (which we brought up for his board) to the station for one year. The school is to be held hereafter in the small Government house. Both teachers agree it would be better there. There are not more than ten or fifteen in attendance on an average. They are like all natives in regard to cleanliness, and for that reason are objectionable to the station. I have again been obliged to let the school draw on the Government for coal. This coal, ten tons, must be returned to us in San Francisco, that we may bring it up next year. I think it is time, Doctor, that the Association brought business methods into their affairs. While I am more than willing to do anything in reason to assist the schools, this indifferent way of caring for them must end. For three years the expenses of the school have come from the station, and it is no way to do business. Were we to withdraw that support te school would be in a bad fix. Possibly Mr. Stevenson's going down may help to better matters in the furure. Dr. Beaupre, through a letter from you, wanted to go to Port Clarence. You had also requested me to take him down, and left here with that understanding. (But Mr. Lopp told me why the Doctor would not prove acceptable to him, and for that reason I informed the Doctor that the vacancies at the reindeer station had been filled. I took this action as being the best, and I wish, in the future, thay you will, when you come, give me fuller information of matters wherein you desire me to act. My brain is often taxed to solve intricate problems in my own affairs, without being perplexed with outside issues from lack of a proper understanding.

The "Jennie Wand" (Brower's schooner) went ashore yesterday. We were engaged in working on her yesterday afternoon and well into the night, also to-day. I have no report from her to-day, so possibly we may be detained a day or two longer on her account If the boat brings favorable news of her, we will have finished our business here and will leave for Cape Serdze. None of the vessels have yet succeeded in getting east of the Point. The ice is very heavy and closely packed on the east side. All the vessels but three have left this anchorage, some working towards the Point, others sailing southward. It is extremely cold here, and most of the time the fog is dense. So you see we labor under many difficulties on all sides.

Mrs. Healy joins me in kind regards, and we both wish you luck and success.

Yours truly,

(Signed) M. A. Healy.